



서울역

진설우 장편소설

네크로맨서

Seoul Station's Necromancer

– Seoul-yeog Nekeulomaenseo –

- Volume 2 -

-Author-

진설우

[NaughtyOtter (Wuxiaworld)]

Chapter 31

Do-jiwon (1)

“Hello, Hyung. This is my noonah. Noonah. This is the hyung I was talking about, Woojin-hyung.”

“It’s been awhile, Jiwon. You are still very pretty.”

Jiwon smirked at how shameless Woojin was being. She had firmly put on a hat. So, how would he know if she was still pretty?

“It’s been awhile.”

She had last seen him 5 years ago when Woojin had gone missing. It was the time when her life had taken a turn.

“We are about to go eat some grilled beef entrails. Do you want to accompany us for some alcohol?”

“Uh? Grilled beef entrails?”

Do-jiwon hesitated when she heard Woojin’s words. Had he been this aggressive in the past? Jiwon tried to comb through her memories, but Woojin’s current figure was very different from the past.

No. She hadn’t been that close to him in the first place 5 years ago. She probably just didn’t know about Woojin’s personality.

“Ah. Places with a lot of people is...”

“That’s right. We just ate our dinner, so we are full.”

Woojin grinned when Jaemin also stepped forward to make excuses.

“Do you think food stomach and alcohol stomach is the same thing?”

At Woojin's word, Jiwon turned to look at Jaemin. She wanted to talk with Woojin. She wanted to thank him for helping out her brother. Moreover, she had to give back the excessive amount of money he gave Jaemin.

"How can we go to an establishment that serves alcohol with my brother wearing his uniform? Let's just go home and talk. I heard all about you helping my brother."

"Eh-ee. This kid is good at drink alcohol."

At Woojin's word, Jaemin had a guilty expression on his face. Jiwon whipped her head around to glared at Jaemin.

"You drink alcohol now?"

"That isn't..."

Ah. Woojin was the one that made him drink it, so what was he doing? How cheap are you? Jaemin's eyes looked at Woojin as if to say he wanted to be saved. Woojin grinned as he spoke.

"Send this kid home. Let's drink without him."

"Uh?"

"This is the first time I met a high school friend since I've been back. You can tell me all that has happened."

That's right. Woojin had gone missing. She had remembered Woojin in the first place, because Woojin had gone missing right before the Dungeon Shock. It used to be the hottest news in school.

"Let's go."

"Do you like beef entrails?"

"Yeah. I also have something to say to you."

Jiwon was about to go when Jaemin grabbed his noonah's arm.

"Noonah. Don't drink too much."

“All right. You go home first.”

“Noonah. If you feel like you are getting drunk, call me immediately.”

“Ooh-ee-gooh. Go home and study. You said your test is coming up soon.”

Jiwon saw her worried brother off then she followed after Woojin.

“Is that your car?”

“No. It’s the car of a dongsaeng I work with.”

Zzeeeng.

Sunggoo opened the window of the front passenger seat to see outside. Then he bowed towards the passenger seat.

“Hello, noo-nim.”

“Ah, yes. Hello.”

Jiwon quickly lowered her head, then she pushed the brim of her hat down further. The large visor of the cap covered everything up to the bridge of her nose. However, one could tell she was a beauty just by looking at her slender jawline, and red lips.

When Jiwon sat in the back, Woojin followed her in.

“Hyung-nim. Where should I take you?”

“Where do you think? Weren’t you going to take me to a delicious beef entrails restaurant?”

He wanted to go to a beef entrails restaurant with such a beauty? Woojin didn’t care if Sunggoo thought it was weird or not. He wanted to eat beef entrails today.

“Noo-nim. Are you ok with eating beef entrails?”

“Yes. It’s fine. However, can you find somewhere with sparse amount of people...”

“Coincidentally, there is a place I go to regularly. They aren’t doing well, so there won’t

be any people there.”

Woojin frowned. He wanted to eat at a place where the beef entrails was delicious.

“...doesn’t that mean it isn’t tasty?”

“No. I guarantee it will be really delicious.”

Sunggoo was basically the chauffeur as he just drove the car. The two in the back seat didn’t speak for a long time. ?

“So why are you going around wearing that hat? You didn’t wash your hair?”

“.....”

Sunggoo sucked in a breath at Woojin’s word. Sunggoo had known Woojin had a difficult personality, but how could he ask a woman such a question?

Perhaps, his great hyung-nim was a virgin..... (TLN:slang term was used. Mossol=shortened from motel solo=single since mother’s womb)

The way he treats women is too clumsy.

“N... no. I just like wearing a hat.”

“Hmm. Is that so?”

Woojin tried to think about the past, but he came up blank. He just remembered Jiwon had been the prettiest girl in school.

He couldn’t remember her personality or even her appearance.

“Ah, is that so? Any ways, I’m really glad I got to meet you. I was surprised when Jaemin said you are his noonah.”

What was it? How can he treat a person in such a comfortable manner? Jiwon felt like she was falling into Woojin’s pace.

“I was also surprised. Jaemin doesn’t talk too much about his school life, so I didn’t know he was being bullied. I’m really thankful.”

“Ah, it was nothing. Jaemin helped me a lot too...”

Jiwon remembered what Jaemin had said, and she spoke quietly.

“I heard you extorted money from him...”

“Haha. I just borrowed it. I borrowed it. Why aren’t you driving faster, Sunggoo?”

“We are in a school zone, hyung-nim.”

“.....”

Why couldn’t this bastard read his cue?

While Jiwon was laughing, Sunggoo’s car left the main street into a construction zone where a neon sign was blinking.

“Chet. It seems a Dungeon Break happened here.”

“Yes, hyung-nim. This was originally an empty lot, but they started construction about a month ago.”

When a Dungeon Break happens, the area around the station becomes totaled in an instant. After the area around the station was organized again, the development plans varied on what kind of Dungeon formed near the station.

“Why is there such a large construction site near this station?”

“Ah. This is the housing complex where Kim-gahngchul will be moving into.”

“Who is that?”

“What?”

“I said who is that person.”

How could he not know about Kim-gahngchul? Amongst the 10 great Roused of Korea, he was the most successful one.

“You don’t know who Kim-gahngchul is?”

“I have no idea”

“He was the very first Rank A Roused of Korea. If you look at the Roused Rankings, he is ranked 1st.”

“Is he trying to build some pleasure palace? Why is he building such a big house?”

Hyung-nim was 24 years old, but how could he know less on how society worked than a 21 year old?

“This isn’t all going to be Kim-gahngchul’s house. It is a housing complex being advertised as where he would live.”

The area around stations were dangerous.

If the Dungeon couldn’t be cleared within 30 days then the Break would happen. As the word indicates, the monsters would flood out. It was the worst thing that could happen to a residential neighborhood.

It was like living next to a ticking bomb.

However, it was an entirely different situation if a high ranked Roused lived nearby. The Roused living nearby would help attack the Dungeon just from the fact that they didn’t want their house to be damaged.

This was why the real estate developers were desperate to have a high level Roused, so they could use the Roused as publicity models.

After listening to Sunggoo’s explanation, Woojin understood.

“So, if one could raise one’s Rank then one could get free housing.”

“...that’s correct.”

Woojin started touching his Roused card. Jung-minchan was very quick in handling his business. Woojin was handed a Rank C card, and Sunggoo was made into Rank D.

‘Should I visit the Bureau to raise my Rank?’

He was able to enter high rank Dungeons as a Rank C, so he didn’t really care about

his rank. However, the numerous benefits a top Rank received was enticing.

Do-jiwon was surprised when she saw Woojin's Roused card.

"Woojin. You are a Rank C Roused?"

"Uh? Yeah."

"Jaemin said you were Rank F."

"Ah, it rose."

Didn't he know Roused Rank wasn't something that was easily raisable? Jiwon looked at Woojin in a new light. She had heard from Jaemin that Woojin was making a lot of money. If he was a Rank C then she could understand why.

"Let me ask you a question."

"Uh?"

Jiwon became really nervous at Woojin's question. She hoped he wouldn't asked about her complex. Her heart started to beat faster from concern.

"How was I in the past?"

"Uh?"

Woojin wanted to know more about his past self. He had lived a hellish life for the past 20 years at the Planet Alphen. It almost made him forget who he was.

"We weren't that close, so..."

"Ah, is that so? Do you remember who I was close to?"

"I don't..."

Woojin thought for a moment. Jiwon glanced towards Woojin. When she saw Woojin look outside the window as he frowned, her heart fluttered. Was that weird?

It has been a while since she had met someone who only remembered her from 5 years

ago when she had been pretty. Moreover, he didn't show any sympathy or disgust. It had been awhile since she had a conversation like this, and she welcomed it.

This was why she didn't want him to see it. Jiwon pushed her hat deeper on to her head.



Sunggoo drove past the construction site of the housing complex then they stopped on top of hill at the poor part of the city. This place didn't even have access to a subway, so it was an inconvenient place to live.

Most of the affluent people had left Seoul. The people in the poor part of the city remained as they guarded where they lived.

"Aigo. My baby is here?"

"Grandma!"

"Aigo. Are you friends with my Sunggoo?"

"No. It's just a hyung-nim and noo-nim that I know."

"Ah-yoo. You are Sunggoo's seniors. Please have a seat."

The restaurant was located in a run down building, and there were only 5 table there. Moreover, the store was empty. It seemed Woojin's party was the first customer of the day.

Was this place really a delicious restaurant?

He came here with a very high expectation.....

"This is your grandmother's store?"

"No. This is the store of my friend's grandmother."

"You brought us here to increase revenue for your friends restaurant??"

"Heh heh. It isn't like that. Amongst all the places I know, this restaurant has the best

tasting beef entrails.”

Woojin had a skeptical expression on his face. However, as the food was being laid out, his rigid expression relaxed.

The beef entrails was delicious.

No. It seemed every food on earth was delicious to Woojin. The grandmother, who was the owner, was pretty skilled at cooking food.

“This is the first time I am drinking alcohol with Hyung-him. I am honored.”

“Fill it to the brim.”

Sunggoo poured soju into Woojin’s glass.

“It is an honor to be able to drink with hyung-nim’s alumni.”

“Ah, yes...”

Is this person in the mafia? Every word he says ends with hyung-nim.

“Kyahh. It’s delicious.”

After the toast, he emptied the soju. Then he picked up a well-cooked beef entrails, and he ate it after dipping it in a sauce. The cool soju and the chewy texture of beef entrails was downright delicious.

“Ah. This is tasty.”

Every time Woojin’s glass emptied, Sunggoo immediately refilled the alcohol. Woojin was able to have a good meal.

It seemed Woojin really just came to eat some beef entrails with no ulterior motive. This made Sunggoo and Jiwon stare vacantly at Woojin. Jiwon looked like a fish out of water.

“Huh? Why aren’t you eating? I’ll pay. Eat it.”

“.....”

Sunggoo secretly glanced at Woojin and Jiwon to gauge the mood.

In the beginning, he thought Woojin had brought Jiwon, because they were close school mates. However, it seemed that wasn't the case. By listening to their conversation, this was the first time they met in five years, and they were only acquainted with each other's face.

Wa. If it was me, I would have avoided such an awkward situation. I would have just parted ways after giving a greeting.

'Maybe hyung-nim isn't used to being around a woman?'

Maybe hyung-nim liked the pretty nonnah with the graceful jawline? Is that why he brought her here? What was Woojin thinking inside? As his manager, what was his duty?

'All right. I'll create the mood then I'll excuse myself.'

Maybe hyung-nim was trying to test his ability. As a Roused, he had cut short his college life, but he had a lot of experience drinking alcohol as a freshman.

Sunggoo's wasn't placed under academic probation for nothing. He'll prove it here.

Then several dozen methods to break this awkward situation passed through his head like instinct.

"Hyung-nim! Let's do a game. A game."

"Huh? A game?"

Woojin had left earth during his 3rd year of high school, so how would he know the drinking tradition of a college student?

Sunggoo grabbed a bottle of alcohol in one hand, and he spoke in a regional dialect. Then Woojin experienced a new world.

The situation developed too fast for Woojin to stop it.

Woojin experienced a diverse game.

On the floor below the table, 12 empty bottles of soju was lined up. Jiwon was slumped over, and she was using her arms as a pillow.

As he looked at Jiwon, the red face Sunggoo stood up on his chair then he started to shake his shoulders.

“Drink. Drink. The alcohol is going down. Gulp. Slurp. Gulp. Gulp. Keep doing the shoulder dance. Look at my shoulders. Tal~”

Woojin’s face hardened. He had come here to eat the delicious beef entrail and soju. However, why was Sunggoo trying so hard to make him drink alcohol?

“Why don’t you sit before I wrench your shoulders out of their sockets?”

His voice held a murderous intent. Sunggoo’s dancing shoulders came to a halt. It was instinctual.

Sunggoo neck retreated like a turtle, then his gaze met Woojin’s eyes.

“Sit.”

“Yes, sir.”

Ah. He was waking up from the alcohol. Sunggoo quickly sat back in his chair. Both their eyes headed toward Jiwon. She had passed out after imbibing a lot of alcohol.

“Mmmm.”

Jiwon was already passed out, and when she moved a little bit, her hat fell away.

“Uh?”

Sunggoo rubbed his eyes. He couldn’t believe what he was seeing. However, he wasn’t imagining it.

The left side of Jiwon’s head was bereft of any hair. On her scalp, there were lumpy scars that was unsightly. The injury reached past her forehead, and it reached her left eye.

“.....”

Sunggoo looked at Woojin to see his reaction. However, Woojin indifferently looked at Jiwon.

Chapter 32

Do-jiwon (2)

“.....”

Sunggoo had a hard time moving moving his lips. Woojin didn't speak. However, it wasn't as if he stopped moving.

He grabbed a piece of beef entrails with his chopstick. He dipped it in the sauce, then he placed it on top of a perilla leaf. He also placed a garlic he had dipped in the soybean paste on top of it. Then Woojin emptied a glass of soju.

Crunch, crunch.

Woojin smiled as he ate the wrapped meat.

“Ah. This really goes well as a side dish for the soju.”

“.....”

Woojin raised his empty glass towards Sunggoo, and he wordlessly filled the glass.

“Hey. Let's not do any games like this next time. How about we just quietly eat and drink alcohol?”

“.....”

Woojin brought the soju glass to his mouth when Sunggoo didn't give him an answer. When their eyes met, Sunggoo spoke.

“Hyung-nim.”

“Uh, what?”

“Why aren't you saying anything about it?”

“About what?”

Sunggoo glanced towards the passed out Do-jiwon, and he gave a meaningful gaze towards her.

“What? Her bald spot?”

“.....”

Wa. How could he say such words so easily?

“Dude. So what?”

“What?”

“What’s wrong with it?”

“...hyung-nim is ok with it?”

“What about it?”

Woojin emptied the soju into his mouth.

“She has a small scar. It isn’t like she is going to die from it.”

“.....”

That wasn’t what he meant.

“What? Do you pity her?”

“Of course, wouldn’t anyone feel sorry for her?”

Woojin grinned.

He had lived in Alphen where the wars were endless. He grew up in a world where it was normal to arm oneself if one wanted to survive.

Deformed appearance? Handicapped?

If one was able to run on one's own two legs, and one was able to grab a spear with both hands, then the person was considered to be a normal person.

From Woojin's perspective, Jiwon was just a woman with a scar on her head. She was Jaemin's noonah, and she was an alumni from 5 years ago.

Nothing had changed.

"Pour me some more alcohol. I'm in a good mood."

Sungoo didn't react to Woojin's words. Woojin was starting to frown, and it seemed he had drunk a lot of alcohol since his face had turned red.

Sungoo mustered up his courage.

"Once in a while, I am scared of hyung-nim. You are too cold-hearted."

"Ha."

When Woojin became dumbfounded, Sungoo suddenly stood up from his seat.

"If a woman hurts her face in Korea, it might be a fate worse than death!"

"What?"

Sungoo flinched and he walked stiffly to the side. Then he exited the restaurant. Woojin still had his glass up in the air. He had a dumbfounded expression as he looked towards the restaurant's door where Sungoo had exited.

"Ha-ah."

Woojin put his glass down. He picked up a soju bottle then he poured it into the empty glass.

Ggol, ggol. (TLN: sfx soju pouring)

"I'll just fill it up myself."

Woojin emptied another glass of soju, then he picked up some beef entrails. As he chewed, he glanced at Jiwon.

“So what?”

Was it because he was used to dealing with the wild women of Alphen? If it was on Alphen, no woman would cover up a scar of that size from shame. Instead, they would show it off. It basically told everyone she had survived from the wounds received from the monsters.

Basically, it was a badge of honor.

“I don’t get why it’s such a big deal. She’s still pretty.”

She had a great body and a pretty face. A scar was just a scar.

“Whew. Earth...”

Was he too used to living in Alphen? Was there too much of a gap between how one thinks in Alphen and Earth?

If he went to the hospital right now to take a psychological examination, then would they want him to admit himself into the hospital?

“I’ve changed. Everything has change...”

Too many things had changed. He became monster of his own volition. Even if he had pined for his home land everyday for the past 20 years, it was inevitable for him to become estranged.

Woojin emptied another glass of soju.

As he was refilling his glass, he glanced towards Jiwon.

“That son of a bitch. Now I can’t get it off my mind.”

Sunggo’s words were bothering Woojin for no reason at all. After emptying his glass, he picked up the fallen hat, then he placed it back on Jiwon’s head.

Ggol, ggol.

He spoke aloud as he refilled his soju glass.

“Ah, this is my last glass.”

Woojin looked towards the inner part of the restaurant. The granny, who was the owner, had already went in to sleep. It basically meant they were suppose to leave on their own after they finished drinking.

“Ughh.”

Woojin emptied the last precious glass of soju. Then he patted Jiwon’s shoulder.

“Let’s go home.”

“.....”

“Jeez.”

Woojin carried the completely passed out Jiwon in his arms.



“Uh-muh. Look at that woman.”

“Is she dead? Did that person do that to her?”

“Ooh. Disgusting.”

“I think I’m going to throw up what I ate earlier. Ooh-ook.”

Woojin was carrying Jiwon in a princess carry. Every time her hat slipped off they became the center of attention, and he was annoyed by it.

Why did he have to go through this after drinking alcohol in a good mood?

Woojin was putting back her hat again when he had a great idea. He approached a convenience store, then he placed Jiwon on a chair for a brief moment. Then he headed into the convenience store.



“Everything will probably be all right.”

As Jaemin headed back home, he let out a sigh of worry. In the past, his noonah had been praised as being a Queen card. (TLN: Queenca~basically the queen bee)

Everything changed after her accident.

She used to be very prim and proper. She had a lively personality, and her looks... Moreover, the people around her changed.

She worked hard at the factory to earn a living for her only remaining family, Jaemin. Jaemin knew how his noonah felt, so he studied hard without going astray.

Ddi ddi dii, ddi-ro-ri.

When he opened the door, he saw the baby cat lying on top of his bed watching the tv.

Uh? Something was off?

Jaemin was surprised. He took off his shoes, and he looked at the tv inside his room. It was showing a children’s animation show called Pororo.

“Huh. Did you turn it on?”

“Nyahh.”

The cat vocalized in a cute manner. Jaemin grinned as he looked at her. What kind of talent did this cat have where she was able to watch the tv? She probably stepped on the remote control by mistake.

“Ah. Hyung picked up the cat, but he didn’t buy any items needed for a cat.”

Jaemin changed out of his school uniform then he sat in front of his computer. He accessed a portal site, then he searched for essential items for a cat like a litter box, sand and cat food. Then he suddenly remembered this cat had been cooped up in this house for the entire day.

“Ha-ah. Come here.”

“Nyahhh.”

As if she understood human words, the cat didn't run away even when he stretched out his arms towards her. Jaemin looked into the cat's eyes.

“Hehe. She's very cute. Are you hungry, Bibi?”

Jaemin momentarily placed the cat on top of the dining table, then he opened the refrigerator. He was going to give it a sausage he usually buys...

Did someone eat it?

“Uh?”

He had no memories of eating it, but the sausage was gone. He looked through the trash can, and he saw the plastic covering of the sausage thrown away there.

“Ha. This hyung really...”

There was no way a cat would be able to open the refrigerator and eat the sausage. Woojin was the culprit. Since it had already turned out like this, Jaemin hurriedly went to a convenience store to buy various cat items.

Woojin had given him a lot of spending money, so Jaemin wasn't tight on money. Even if he invested his money into the cat, it wouldn't be burdensome.

“Hehe. Is it tasty?”

“Nyahhh.”

Jaemin opened the can, and he stared at the cat. The baby cat, Bibi, sniffed at it several times. However, it seemed she had no thoughts of eating it.

“Uh? Why aren't you eating? Try eating it.”

His anticipation-filled gaze fell on the cat, and the cat let out a light sigh... Uh? Do cats have such expressive faces? Anyways, she let out a light sigh then she started lick the contents of the can.

“Nyahhhhhng!”

When the tip of her tongue touched the food, the cat's eyes widened, and she quickly ate the entire content of the can.

"Hehe. Eat well."

She hadn't eaten all day, so she must have been very hungry. Jaemin looked at the cat with satisfaction, then he sat in front of his computer. Like always he enjoyed surfing the web for a brief moment, then he glanced at the front door.

"Recently, I..."

Jaemin usually lived by himself, but after Woojin show up, he wasn't able to have his own personal private time.

"Ah. This is the time."

Jaemin quickly calculated in his head. The adults were drinking alcohol, so at the very least, they will be gone for 2 hours. Jaemin would be alone for at least that amount of time.

He used his mouse pointer to find the files hidden deep within the computer.



"Ah. Why is this bastard not picking up his phone?"

Jaemin wasn't picking up his phone, so Woojin eventually opened the door while he was carrying Jiwon.

"Nyahhh."

Bibi ran towards him, and she started rubbing her body against his leg. She had really wanted to see her master.

"Master. It seems you have become stronger than last time-ahong..."

"I leveled up a little bit. Anyways, why is he sleeping?"

Woojin pointed toward Jaemin, who was passed out on top of the bed. He had fainted with a blissful expression on his face.

“Nyahng. He was watching humans copulate, and he was taking care of himself. So I let him have a good dream-ahong.”

Low ranked Demon. Nightmare. Succubus Bibi.

It wasn't only nightmares. Bibi's specialty was causing erotic dreams.

“Chet. You are going to unnecessarily give the kid a wet dream...”

“Nyahng. He is probably tasting heaven right now-ahong.”

“All right. Just unfold the blanket.”

“Nyahng.”

Bibi opened the closet, then she took out a blanket. It was hard to think of her as a cat when one saw her powerful strength.

Woojin placed Do-jiwon on top of the blanket then he turned around.

“Whew. I'm going out.”

“Nyahng.”

Bibi jumped on top of Woojin's shoulder. Woojin thought about finding a motel, but there weren't any nearby. He thought about going back home to his mother and Sooah, but he gave up on that idea.

He was worried about showing himself suffering under a nightmare. Fortunately, Woojin had a key that opens any door in the modern times. He had money.

He headed towards a hotel near the Hammer guild.

The employee told him he couldn't bring his pet to stay in the hotel. Woojin told the employee he'll put the cat somewhere else. He stepped outside for a moment, and he canceled Bibi's summon. Then he was able to book a hotel room.

“Come out Bibi.”

After he locked the door to his room, Woojin called for Bibi. A black smoke formed,

and it coalesced into the shape of a baby cat.

“Nyahhng. This is a hotel-ahong?”

“That’s right. This room cost \$300.”

“Nyahhng. Earth is a really nice place to live. Oh yea. The thing called cat food is really delicious-nyahng. The cats on earth grow up eating such delicious food. It is a happy planet-nahong. Next time give me more as a favor-nyahng.”

Woojin grinned.

“By the way, Bibi.”

“Nyahng?”

“Do you remember what Alphen was like before Trahnet invaded it?”

“Nyahng? Master was my first contract, so I have no idea-ahong. I lived in the Demon world before that.”

“Whew. I guess I’ll have to level up fast.”

At the very least he had to reach lvl80, so he could summon the Lich.

“It’s been a long time. Let’s sleep comfortably.”

“Nyahng.”

Woojin laid down on top of the bed, and Bibi placed herself next to Woojin’s pillow. After a brief silent moment, she heard Woojin’s rhythmic breathing, and Bibi’s eyes turned entirely black.

“Kyahhk. You lowly demons.”

The evil spirits suppressed by Woojin’s Control started to swirl around Woojin. They took advantage of Woojin’s consciousness becoming murky. These evil spirits existed to torment Woojin.

The low rank Succubus Bibi was the only one who could help Woojin. She helped

prevent the evil spirits from tormenting Woojin.

She controlled Woojin's dream by making it a nightmare.



Woojin's consciousness became fuzzy.

It felt like he was being suck into the abyss. He was in the deep recess of his consciousness.

It felt like he was sinking indefinitely, and he felt his limbs tremble as a sticky liquid bound them.

It was red and sticky.

Blood. Blood. Blood. And then more blood...

Woojin was standing on top of a lake made out of blood. The blood darkened, and it reverberated as it made a wave. Then the wave turned into hands and they grabbed his ankles.

[Don't abandon us.]

The black hands swayed towards him, and the hands stretched towards Woojin. The contorted faces was despair itself.

[Please save us.]

They had been thrown away. He had thrown away these beings.

[Us. Our Monarch. Please take us away from the pain...]

Some only had hands, and others only had their upper body. There were corpses of various size and shape. The corpses clung onto Woojin's body.

Woojin couldn't shake them off. He couldn't even take one step.

He silently endured everything.

[Oh Monarch of Alandal...]

Woojin's two eyes, which had been lively, started to shed tears. It was filled with regret and lingering attachment.

"I'm sorry..."

Were these the beings he killed? No.

These were those who he hadn't been able to protect. The souls of the people he couldn't protect had turned into evil spirits, and they were circling around him. These souls had no where to go, and they couldn't let go of their vengeful spirit.

"...I'm sorry I couldn't protect... I'm sorry."

This was how Woojin was able to persevere through everything.

Before Woojin could be swallowed up by the swamp of evil spirits at the field of corpses, a booming sound was heard from the distance.

A large penguin, a dinosaur walking on two legs, a beaver, a bear, and even a fox showed up.

Large friends of Pororo mounted an attack.

'Am I going to be chased by them ii today's nightmare?'

Before he knew it, the evil spirits had disappeared. If he was stepped on by one of Pororo's friends, he would probably be crushed to death. As he was chased by them, Woojin smiled.

Chapter 33

Dungeon Reset (1)

“Ooh ooh.”

Jiwon’s head felt like it was about to split open. She got up as she moaned. When she looked around her surrounding, she was at Jaemin’s house. Bits and pieces of her memories started to piece itself together.

Woojin’s dongsaeng named Sunggoo took the lead, and he started a crazy storm of games. It caused her to frantically drink alcohol. Sunggoo had wished in vain for her to take off her hat, and he was persistent in getting her to drink.

Then everything became too dizzy, so she leaned forward on the table, and her hat had fallen off.

“They saw everything...”

She wanted to hide it. She met someone who only remembered her beautiful old self. However, she had shown all of her embarrassing personal matter now.

‘I don’t get why it’s such a big deal. She’s still pretty.’

When her hat fell off, she didn’t have the courage to get up. So she pretended to have fallen asleep. However, she did drink too much alcohol, so her memory was fuzzy...

She thought Woojin had carried her over here... Then her film of memory was cut for real, and she couldn’t remember anything afterwards.

Jiwon put her hands over her reddened cheeks, then she realized she still had her hat on. She tried to take it off.

“Ouch.”

Jiwon slowly pulled against her hat and several strands of her hair was pulled along with it.

Zzeeeeee.

On both side of the hat, several strands of hair came off with the scotch tapes. When she saw this, Jiwon couldn't help but laugh.

"Jeez."

She couldn't remember when he stuck it on her, but it strangely made her heart flutter. How could a scotch tape shake a person's heart like this?

This was the first time.

This person called her pretty even though she had changed into a monster. She had assumed no one would think such thoughts about her unless the person was crazy. However, Woojin had appeared in front of Jiwon.

"Ooh ooh."

Her heart fluttered, and she was hungover. After quenching her thirst with water, she tried to go into the restroom, but the door was locked.

"Uh, uh? Noonah is awake? Wait a moment."

"Why are you awake so early in the morning?"

"Uh uh? While I was sleeping, I realized I didn't do the l... laundry. I didn't want noonah to work too hard on my behalf."

"What the heck. At least leave the door open."

"Uh uh? W... wait a moment. I'm almost done."

It was 5 in the morning.

The door to the restroom didn't open for a long time.



"Nyahhh."

Woojin woke up from his sleep, and the first thing that greeted him was Bibi.

“Did you sleep well-ahong?”

“Whew. What were those things chasing after me?”

“It’s Pororo’s friend-aohng. I saw it on the television-ahong.” (TLN: It’s a real tv show. If you are curious, google this. “??? ???”)

“Whew.”

It was a long dream.

They chased after him with a bright smile... He could still hear the laugh of the animal friends circling around his ears.

“Bring me my hand phone.”

“Understood-aohng.”

Bibi brought the hand phone with her mouth. He opened the phone then he composed a text message.

[Hammer Hotel Room 1703. If you come later than 9 o’clock then I’m going to beat you up.]

It was 8 o’clock right now. One hour was plenty of time for him to come here. Woojin’s body was soaked with sweat. He got up from the bed to wash his body.

Shwaaaahhh.

He finished showering, and when he came out, Bibi was looking at a brochure.

“What are you looking at?”

“It’s the Room service guide-ahong. I want to eat this-nyahng.”

“Room service?”

Woojin looked at the guide, then he picked up the hotel’s phone.

“I guess they deliver food.”

Soon after Woojin ordered the room service, the food picked out by Bibi showed up. It was spread out as if he was at a restaurant. Woojin was astonished by the food.

‘Earth stacks up well against Alphen.’

He thought the nobles of Alphen lived in extreme luxury. However, if one had money, one could live in comparable luxury on earth.

No. Woojin hadn’t experienced being in the upper class on earth yet, so it might be more luxurious over here.

When the plates of food were spread out, Bibi quickly jumped on top of the dining table then she picked up a fork.

“Nyahng. I wanted to eat this-ahong.”

Bibi picked up a Tonkatsu, which didn’t exist on Alphen.

“Nyahng. They fried the pig. The cooking methods of the Earthlings is fascinating-aohng.”

“Even if it isn’t pork, they fry everything.”

“Is that true-nyahong?”

Alphen’s cuisine didn’t have any fried foods. Bibi started talking about various foods she saw on tv, and how she was going to eat all of them next time.

Woojin realized something, while he was looking at her.

“Ah. I should also watch some tv.”

It was the 20 year gap in his consciousness. He was gone for only 5 years, but Woojin had returned to earth after 20 years. It wouldn’t be strange if he claimed the earth in his memory and the current earth were basically different worlds to him.

Excluding the time he spent in the Dungeon, Woojin decided to dedicate all of his time on watching tv. He’ll be able to enjoy the popular culture, and it will allow him to

quickly adjust to society.

In the midst of the meal, the bell rang.

“Bibi. Go back into the Summoning room.”

“Nyahng. I haven’t had my fill yet-nyahng...”

“I’ll buy you more later.”

“All right-ahong. You most definitely have to buy it for me-nyahng...”

Bibi turned into black smoke, and she suddenly disappeared. Woojin packed his belongings, then he opened the door.

Sunggoo was waiting on his knees in front of the door. When Woojin came out, he prostrated himself on the floor.

“I’m sorry. I lost my mind after I became drunk yesterday. Please forgive me, hyung-nim.”

“It’s all right. Were you able to make an appointment for a 4 star Dungeon?”

If he thought about the money he made per hour then quickly clearing the 3 star Dungeons was the way to go. However, the experience he earned was low.

If his goal was to level up, then it would be better if he attacked a 3 star Dungeon. The money he lacked in purchasing his house could all be earned before he moved.

“I’ll find it soon.”

“Let’s go down and have a cup of coffee.”

Woojin and Sunggoo went down to the coffee shop provided by the hotel on the 1st floor. They made their orders, then they sat down in the chairs.

“The coffee price here is really expensive.”

“This is a hotel... Hotels are originally expensive.”

“Chet. Anyways, hurry up and find it. Since you are making an appointment, why don’t you just book us for everything available this week.”

“Yes, sir.”

Woojin was a bit different from the others. If one was a normal Roused, 4 star Dungeons were more profitable than the 3 star Dungeons.

Woojin had a monstrous clear time, so he was able to finish a 3 star Dungeon in a blink. He could make more profit per hour in a 3 star Dungeon.

However, if he became familiar with the 4 star Dungeons, then he could probably decrease the clear time. It would allow him to make more money per hour.

The 4 star Dungeons were very large and there were too many variables. The 4 star Dungeons were dangerous, so the Roused teams attempted it carefully. Still, there weren’t that many 4 star Dungeons in existence, so there weren’t many open spots.

While Sunggoo was busily searching for a Dungeon, Woojin focused on the game on his hand phone.

Pew pew, Pahng-yah!

“Look who it is?”

Woojin heard a pleasant voice, and the voice wasn’t welcomed by him. Woojin turned his head to see a smiling Jung-minchan.

“Jeez. You show up like a ghost.”

“Haha. Before I go to work, I always drink a cup of coffee here.”

He was lying. Hammer hotel was managed by the Hammer guild. He had known since yesterday that Woojin had checked into this hotel.

“Ahjuhshi. This is another coincidence?”

“Hahahaha. I guess so. Maybe we are fated to meet each other?”

Woojin shrugged his shoulder when he heard the sly words. Then he pointed towards

a seat.

“If you are here then why don’t you have a seat?”

“Should I?”

When Jung-minchan took a seat, Woojin asked him a question.

“If you have some business with me then be quick about it.”

“Haha. What business would I have with you? I’m sorry about what happened yesterday. If you need anything, just say the word. I’ll give you anything as an apology.”

Woojin grinned. Why was this man so passionate about bringing him into the same guild as him? What did he gain by it?

“Is Mr. Sunggoo perhaps making a appointment for a Dungeon?”

“What? Yes. I’m trying to find an empty spot in the schedule for a 4 star Dungeon, but there aren’t...”

“Dungeon Forum has a number of uses, but it isn’t specialized. Please wait a moment.”

Minchan took out a notebook he brought on the table. He ran a program, and all the appointments to the high ranked Dungeons was projected on the screen.

“Hul.”

Sunggoo was surprised, but Woojin wasn’t interested. He didn’t care if a good computer program or his underling was used to make an appointment. If he was able to make an appointment, then either method sufficed.

“The Guild Support Division is specialized to deal with such problems. Moreover, if a Roused like Woojin joins our guild, you will get free housing. Ah. If you prefer the hotel, then you could use this place indefinitely. A lot of Roused already use this place as their lodging.”

Woojin glanced at Minchan.

“That does sound good.”

“Hahaha. Are you a little bit interested now? Look over here. This is the list of the empty slots for the 4 star Dungeons.”

Four slots of 11 am, 2 pm, 5 pm and 10 pm was empty. The Appointment fee, and Usage fee was all listed on the side. The program was most definitely better than the Dungeon Forum.

“So what should I do? Should I make you an appointment? If you were in a guild, then you wouldn’t have to worry about such cumbersome procedures.”

It really seemed he would be more comfortable if he had a guild. Woojin asked a question.

“If I take down your guild leader then will I become the guild master??”

“No way.”

“Then I’m not interested.”

“.....”

Jung-minchan couldn’t speak for a long time after he heard such absurd words.

‘I knew it. I guess he wants a high position?’

Minchan thought his prediction had been correct. Woojin was in the midst of negotiating with him. He acted uninterested, but he kept leaving hints.

The fact that he checked into the Hammer hotel was a signal being sent to Minchan. It was a signal saying I am staying here, so come find me.

‘I have nothing that could reel this guy in. However, I have to catch a Roused of this caliber no matter what.’

It would be best to accede to whatever he wanted. Adding Woojin to the guild would be a gain for the guild. Without the president’s approval, it would be hard to give him the vice president seat. However, if Woojin was able to get the position of team leader for a Roused team, then would he accept Minchan’s offer?

Minchan’s mind raced as Woojin pointed to the very top Dungeon listed on the screen.

“Will I be able to make appointments with this?”

“Of course.”

“Is it ok to help people who aren’t in your guild?”

“This is a favor. A favor.”

When Minchan laughed, Woojin also laughed after him.



It was too elaborate for this meeting to have been a coincidence. Kim-haemin was ready outside the hotel with his car.

“Well, let’s go.”

“My car is in the parking lot.”

“Don’t worry about it. When you finish clearing the Dungeon, I’ll bring you back here. Ah. Of course, this is a benefit provided to the Roused who join our guild.”

As they listened to Minchan’s guild promotion, Woojin and Sunggoo got into the car. Haemin drove two station down from the Sahdahng station. They headed towards the Seoul National University Station.

It was within walking distance.

“I’ve finished making an appointment. There is a little bit of time left before you can use the Dungeon. Why don’t we come back after having some tea?”

There was 1 hour left until the appointed 11 o’clock time. This was a great opportunity for Minchan.

“The descriptions of the Seoul National University Station’s 2nd entrance is in the guide. However, would you give me some time to brief you on this Dungeon?”

Seoul National University Station’s 2nd entrance wasn’t owned by the Hammer guild. However, the information about the high rank Dungeons were traded between guilds. This was why Minchan knew all the details about this Dungeon.

It was important to have a briefing before attacking a Dungeon. If one paid attention and acted on the information, the Dungeon attack became much easier.

Knowledge was power! If one enters a guild, then one could clear a Dungeon comfortably! Minchan wanted Woojin to know this.

“Ah. That’ll be great.”

As Minchan’s face brightened at Woojin’s assent, a bright light was emitted by the 6th exit across the intersection.

“Uh? It’s a Dungeon Reset.”

He had seen it on film, but this was the first time Sunggoo had seen it in person. He spoke out in surprise.

There was only one reason why the Dungeon would glow.

Dungeon Reset.

The Mine’s life span had come to an end, and it had turned into a new Dungeon. If the Dungeon couldn’t be cleared in 30 days, then a Dungeon Break would happen.

“J... jeez. Hurry up and contact the guild, Haemin.”

“Yes, sir.”

Kim-haemin busily made a call. Woojin’s gaze rested on the location across the intersection as he spoke.

“So a free Dungeon formed over there?”

“What?”

Dungeon Reset. The first one to clear the Dungeon went missing, so the Dungeon basically became owner-less.

However, a Dungeon wasn’t like picking up a coin off the floor. It would be reckless to attempt it...

Woojin's two eyes became fully alert when he saw the people busily moving around the 6th exit.

Chapter 34

Dungeon Reset (2)

“Can anyone attempt it?”

“What? No way. It is very dangerous to attempt a newly formed Dungeon. Usually the guild takes care of these kinds of jobs...”

“Does the guild have a monopoly over it?”

That wasn’t entirely true. There were autonomous Roused teams, and there were several instances where these teams were able to possess a Dungeon. However, most of the undisclosed Dungeons were taken by the guilds, who possessed Roused teams specialized in raiding Dungeons.

“Will I be able to attempt it or not?”

“.....”

Minchan thought about what he would say several times before he finally spoke.

“You will be able to. However, the opportunity will only be available after the Dungeon Energy is measured.”

“Jeez. Just give me an explanation without holding anything back.”

Minchan had no choice, but to answer him.

“After the Dungeon Energy is measured, there is a restriction by rank on who could attempt the Dungeon. If it is a 4 star then you have to be Rank C. If it is 5 stars then Rank B. Only an A rank had the right to attempt a 6 star.

Woojin had a interested expression on his face.

“Aren’t I a Rank C? Then I’ll have the qualification if the Dungeon turns out to be a 4 star. What’s next?”

“The Roused are given a chance depending on the order they arrive in. If the first challengers fails, only the teams with superior ranked forces are qualified to go next. If there are a lot of competitors, then the order is chosen through lottery.”

“Ho-oh?”

When he heard this, Woojin turned to Sunggoo.

“Let’s go Sunggoo!”

“Yes?”

“It’s first come, first served. Hurry up and run.”

“Yes, sir!”

Woojin cut across the intersection, and Sunggoo quickly followed after him.

“W... wait a moment.”

How could he be so reckless? The Dungeons weren’t a joke. How could he attempt a dungeon with no information...

“Uh? Now that I think about it...”

Didn’t he do that just yesterday? He went into a 4 star Dungeon without any information. The person running in front of his eyes had a clear time comparable to someone with information.

“Huh. Still...”

Woojin looked excited as he ran. He looked like a shopper attacking the food section of a mart during a close out sale.

“I don’t get why he is so excited.”

Jung-minchan shook his head from side to side. Kim-haemin laughed as he walked next to to Jung-minchan.

“Haha. Isn’t it entertaining to look at Mr. Woojin?”

“Yes. It seems he has no fear.”

“Eh. Maybe he has very little knowledge about the high rank Dungeons??”

“That...”

Minchan felt like it was the opposite. However, he decided not to voice his opinion. Didn't Woojin register as a Roused only couple days ago? It hadn't even been a week.

Jung-minchan's intuition was talking to him. It was saying Woojin wasn't attacking the Dungeons without knowing anything.

‘Where did a guy like that pop out from?’

He really was like a being from an unknown star. For the past couple days, this person was firmly entrenched inside Jung-minchan's head. Other Roused didn't even catch his eyes.

He was pouring all of his effort in scouting only Kang-woojin.



The Seoul National University station's 6th exit was very busy from people coming and going. The Dungeon Reset always starts because someone had died.

“Aigo. Junggook hyung-nim.”

In front of the Dungeon, a manager of a team was crying out loud. It seemed his team had been raiding the Dungeon, and they had been wiped out. The sadness seemed to be isolated. The public employees dispatched by the Management Bureau were busily moving around.

A truck with Dungeon Management Bureau mark drove up. After an introduction, the truck was directed towards the Dungeon entrance.

After parking the rear of the truck near the entrance, the truck's roof opened up. A satellite antenna looking machine was revealed from the inside.

“It is a Dungeon Energy measuring instrument. One can find out the general size of the Dungeon with it.”

He didn't know when Jung-minchan had caught up, but he gave a polite explanation from next to Woojin.

"You will be able to go in if it is a 4 star."

"Did you write down your name on the registry?"

"I did."

Woojin had already written his name in the application registry being held by the Dungeon Management Bureau employee. He was the first one to do so.

"If it's 4 star or below then it is mine."

"Ha ha. It will be yours by regulation, but I would recommend taking a team of Roused... Our Hammer guild has many capable Roused who will be able to keep pace with you. If you join our guild, we could even make you a leader of a team..."

"Ah, I already have one underling."

"...?"

Woojin focused his gaze on the monitor attached next to the machine.

812837128

The numbers repeatedly fluctuated up and down, and it made one's eyes dizzy.

"Bloodstones worth about 50 thousand dollars is used to operate it once."

"Huh. It uses a filthy amount of it."

"Yes. There are smaller energy measuring equipment, and it is used to measure the energy of all the high rank Roused."

Woojin's head turned towards Minchan.

"They didn't use it to measure me."

"The measurement equipment can't be used on all the Roused. One use expends \$2000

worth of Bloodstones.”

“Bloodstone are used everywhere.”

“Please let us gather some of the data on your energy measurement next time. If I have the measured value then Woojin-nim could receive a Rank befitting your ability.”

“Well, maybe later.”

While he was talking with Minchan, the measuring equipment’s number was becoming fixed.

Bbi bbi, beeek.

The cutting edge machine that looked like a monster let out an analog sound as it yielded the result.

Rank 5 star.

Disappointment flashed through Woojin’s eyes. Minchan was relieved. If it was 4 star then the possibility of Woojin soloing the Dungeon would have been high.

Then Woojin’s worth would have been displayed to everyone here. There was a world of difference between the difficulty of clearing an already assaulted Mine, and an undisclosed Dungeon.

“Ooh-wah. It’s team Vermillion.”

“Huh? Where?”

One of the 4 great attack teams of the Hwarang guild showed up. When team Vermillion appeared, everyone’s attention became focused on them. The crowd of reporters in the area started to press their camera shutters to capture their image.

Lee-yunhwee was the leader, and she was a Rank A Roused. The rest of Vermillion team consisted of 10 people, and they were all Rank B Roused.

“Uh-ooh. It seems we will lose the Dungeon to the Hwarang.”

“Chet. We can’t do anything about it.”

The Reset Dungeon was a first come, first served in its order of opportunity given. This was why the Guild headquarters, and their offices were located near the subway stations.

The Hammer guild's headquarters was only 2 stations down from the Sahdahng station. As it so happens, Team Vermillion was nearby, so they were the first to arrive.

Even a broadcasting van had suddenly showed up, and they were filming the Vermillion team. There were still a lot of interest in the formation of new Dungeons, and the first attack on a Dungeon.

If the attack fails, the Dungeon would soon become the seed for destruction.

"Yes. I am here at the newly Reset Seoul National University Station's 6th exit. Hwarang guild's Vermillion team is getting ready to..."

The announcer spoke a prepared statement towards the camera. Sunggoo was watching them when he felt a chill. He turned his head around.

"Uh? Where did Woojin hyung-nim go?"

Sunggoo started looking around. Minchan became surprised, and he also started to look around his surrounding. Woojin wasn't too far away. He was snooping around with an curiosity-filled expression on his face.

"Eee-yah. So this is a measurement equipment?"

"Please don't get close to it."

"Please get out the way. You will get hurt."

"Ah. I just want to look at it. Let me look at it."

The public employee in charge of the Dungeon Energy measurement equipment was irritated by Woojin. During all of this, the security personnel ran in to separate Woojin from the machine.

"Uh uh? Stop pushing me."

The security personnel's hands pushed against Woojin, and he didn't resist against it. He stumbled and he fell. Then he rolled down the stairway of the Dungeon's entrance.

"Uh uh?"

While the surrounding people was frozen in shock, Woojin kept rolling his body down into the Dungeon entrance, and he slipped through. The speed of the roll was way too fast to say it was a spontaneous accident...

'D... did he purposefully break into it?'

Even Sunggoo didn't know what to think. This was a 5 star Dungeon. No matter how much confidence Woojin had, he wouldn't be reckless enough to solo a 5 star Dungeon.

"This is serious! Someone went in."

"It's a scoop!"

The reporters, and the cameras used for broadcasting immediately filmed the entrance of the Dungeon.

"This is terrible. There was an accident where a person fell into the Dungeon by accident. An unprecedented event has happened. Currently, we are trying to ascertain the identity of the Roused, and more information is coming in..."

Sunggoo, Minchan and Haemin were all frozen, and they were looking at the Dungeon entrance with despairing gazes.

"Hul."

Sunggoo made a sound as if he was dumbfounded. Minchan and Haemin sighed as if they had been unfrozen from ice.

"Team leader. Isn't it impossible for Mr Woojin to solo a 5 star Dungeon by himself?"

"Whew. Even a Rank A Roused have a hard time soloing a 5 star Dungeon..."

The highest measured Dungeon to date were 6 star Dungeons.

Those Dungeons didn't reset often. Even if it did, the guilds and the government pulled

all their resources together. They would attempt it after making a team of the best Roused in the country.

At that point, it wasn't just a Dungeon. It was a life and death battle to prevent a catastrophe. Still, there were numerous instances where the Dungeon Break of the 6 star Dungeons couldn't be prevented.

Realistically, the 5 star Dungeons were the highest rank Dungeons a guild could monopolized.

Any Dungeons with Artifacts had a different degree of danger when one faced the monsters.

The minimum rank to attempt it was Rank B. Normally an A Rank leader takes a B rank team to attempt this type of a Dungeon. Basically, the elite teams of the guilds attempted it.

There were only two successfully attacked 6 star Mines in Seoul. Moreover, there were only eight 5 star Dungeons.

Even the Vermillion team became nervous before attacking a 5 star Dungeon yet one Roused went into the Dungeon by accident?

He was 100% dead.

The Vermillion' leader, Lee-yunhwee frowned.

"Chet. It's just a delay. We'll be able to enter soon, so be ready. Don't relax yet."

"Yes, team leader."

There was only one reason why a barrier would re-open again. It happened when the Roused, who entered, died.

Lee-yunhwee thought this would happen after a brief amount of time.

Sunggoo felt the sky turn yellow when he thought about Woojin dying.

"H... hyung-nim..."

Everyone thought the barrier would disintegrate after a brief moment, but the barrier was still being maintained. Lunch passed by, and it was time for dinner. Then the sun descended, and the barrier hadn't disappeared yet.



“Uh? It’s Woojin oppa.”

Soongmi’s eyes turned round as she watched the tv. Suddenly, Woojin oppa’s face was plastered all over the news.

“Heh heh. He’s so handsome. Uh uh?”

Soongmi was fawning over Woojin’s appearance when she finally was aghast at the content of the news. She ran into the kitchen.

“Madam! Something terrible had happened. Woojin oppa fell into a Dungeon.”

“What are you talking about?”

“Eeeeng? Mrs. Lee’s son fell in?”

The kitchen ladies ran as if they were on fire, and they all directed their gaze towards the tv. The news were replaying a video taken by someone’s hand phone. Woojin was having an argument near the Dungeon entrance. He was pushed by the security personnel, and he rolled down the stairs of the Dungeon. The news kept replaying the video.

[Victim Mr Kang was a Rank C Roused, and he has experienced a Dungeon only 4 times... However, it has been 8 hours since he first entered the Dungeon. This means 32 hours has passed inside the Dungeon. All the experts agree this is close to a miracle... The Roused Mr Kang will soon reach his limit...]

Lee-soogyong lost the strength in her legs as she watched the news. She plopped down on the floor.

“W... Woojin.”

“Aigo. What are you going to do, Mrs. Lee.”

“Why would he go to such a dangerous place...”

She couldn't hear her fellow ladies' comforting words, or Soongmi sobbing. Sadness welled up inside Lee-soogyong, and it felt like she couldn't breathe.

“Woojin's father. Please look over our Woojin. Please.”

Lee-soogyong let out tears filled with sadness, and the atmosphere inside the restaurant became heavy.



The scene of the accident at the Seoul National University Station's 6th exit

The barrier was activated over 9 hr and 12 mins ago. The Vermillion team, several employees from the Hwarang guild, reporters from the news station and several bystanders were still present near the Dungeon.

Minchan, Sunggoo and Haemin were identified as Woojin's companion, so they were allowed to wait near the Dungeon Entrance. They were monitored as they waited for Woojin.

“Ah. He is surviving for an annoyingly long time. He should just give up now.”

Someone from the Vermillion team spoke up, and Sunggoo got angry.

“He isn't just surviving! My hyung-nim is in the process of conquering it!”

“Huh. That son of a bitch is Rank C, so how would he conquer it? He is probably hiding as he barely extends his life line.”

Sunggoo was about to stand up, but Minchan held Sunggoo back.

“Endure it, Mr Sunggoo.”

“He is recklessly speaking when he has no idea what he is talking about.”

“We will keep faith as we wait for him.”

“Whew.”

“Mr. Sunggoo should know since you’ve seen him in action? Is it possible for him to do this?”

“Of course.”

Sunggoo was filled with conviction. Woojin hadn’t even been pushed hard in the 4 star Dungeon. Woojin was thrown into a Dungeon without any preparation, but he had his sub-dimension.

“Please talk to us a little bit. What is Mr. Woojin’s ability? It says on the file he could only summon a single Skeleton...”

“I can’t tell you anything.”

Sunggoo clamped his mouth shut, and Minchan clicked his tongue inside. This young man was very stubborn. He had stealthily asked Sunggoo some questions, but Sunggoo wouldn’t tell him anything.

“Let’s have dinner.”

It was already late, and they were hungry. The jajangmyun was delivered to them. When Sunggoo received the food, his eyes suddenly misted up.

‘Hyung-nim is having a hard time inside, but I’m here... ’

“Mr. Sunggoo. Eat. Let’s eat then wait. The average capture time of a new 5 star Dungeon is 12 hours.”

It would be two days worth of time inside the Dungeon. Moreover, Woojin might take longer than the average time. If he failed, they wouldn’t be able to see him ever again...

He felt guilty, but he couldn’t help being hungry. Sunggoo ripped open the seran wrap on the jajangmyun, then he stirred it around.

It happened when he put the chopstick to his mouth.

Choo-choo-choot.

The barrier disappeared, and Woojin popped out. He was walking up the stairs.

“Ooh-uhng, Uhhng-nim.”

Sunggoo wasn't chewing the jajangmyung nor was he spitting it out. Woojin grinned when he saw this.

“Did you also order mine ?”

“Ooh-ung ooh-ung.”

Sunggoo forcefully swallowed the jajangmyun, then he ran towards Woojin. All the cameras were focused on Woojin.

Chapter 35

Dungeon Reset (3)

He entered by breaking the regulation, so will he be arrested or be given a penalty?

“Haha...”

It was when everyone’s attention was focused on him, Woojin saw the security personnel that was still hanging around the station. He spoke towards the one who had pushed him.

“Uh-ooh, ahjuhshi. What were you doing pushing me? I almost died.”

“I... I didn’t push you...”

Woojin approached the security personnel then he gave an exaggerated hug.

“Hahaha. It’s alright. Everything is fine since I’m still alive. Ahjuhshi was probably also surprised? You don’t have to feel guilty. Aren’t I still alive?”

No. How can this be considered just being alive? This was the first incident where a Roused had successfully cleared a 5 star Dungeon by himself.

“Uh uh? Hey. Hey. Hurry up and turn the camera.”

The people from the tv station, who were taking a break, started to busily set up their cameras.

When the announcer spoke, Woojin’s image was captured by the camera, and it was broadcasted to the entire country.

“We are bringing you some breaking news. Mr. Kang, who had accidentally fallen into the Dungeon, has surprisingly come back out alive. We have no idea what has happened, but I will try to interview the person directly involved.”

When Jung-minchan saw the announcer approaching Woojin, he sidled up next to

Woojin. Minchan took off his coat then he placed it around Woojin.

“Uh?”

Woojin was confused, but Minchan quickly placed an arm around him.

“Please don’t do anything. If your identity is revealed through the press, then the press and people around the country will gather to bother you.”

That couldn’t happen. Woojin obediently put the jacket over his head. Sunggoo was quick on the uptake, and he also sidled up next to Woojin. Kim-haemin quickly went to get his car, so they could make a quick exit.

During all of this, Jung-minchan blocked the path of television crew, and the reporters who were relentlessly pressing down on their camera’s shutter.

“He has just barely made it back out alive from the 5 star Dungeon. He is declining to do an interview. He requires stability right now.”

“Who are you dt block us? Doesn’t the public have the right to know?”

Several complaining reporters recognized Jung-minchan’s face.

“Isn’t he a Hammer guild’s team leader?”

“Does that mean the Roused in the accident is part of the Hammer Guild?”

“Was this incident disguised as an accident, so the Hammer guild could snatch the Dungeon away?”

Jung-minchan became serious when he heard the reporters talking in whispers.

“Please stop these speculative reporting. I will sue you. If the personal information of the Roused is leaked then we will respond strongly.”

Minchan blocked the reporters, who were trying to earn at least a single shred of information. Haemin brought his car around during all of this.

“Team leader! Over here.”

Sunggoo and Woojin quickly entered the back seats. When Minchan also got in the car, Haemin quickly drove into the crossroads before the mass of people could crowd around the car.

“Whew. It felt like I’ve turned into a criminal.”

Minchan let out a sigh when he heard Woojin’s words.

“Whew. I’m not really sure if I am in a dream or not.”

Minchan’s heart pounded. His intuition had pointed out Woojin, but he would have never guess Woojin would be able to clear a 5 star Dungeon by himself... Moreover, it was an undisclosed Dungeon.

“So what happened?”

“What do you mean? I was pushed, and I entered co.incident.ally?” (TLN: he clipped the word coincidentally into 3 parts)

Minchan smirked at Woojin, who answered a question with a question. If someone saw him right now, who in their right mind would think this person just came out of a 5 star Dungeon?

“So how was the Dungeon?”

“Ah. It was somewhat of a hairy experience.”

“It must have been an arduous experience, since you weren’t able to bring out any loot.”

Ah, it was a in his sub-dimension. He was late, because he was gathering every last drop of bloodstones...

Woojin didn’t feel the need to tell him the truth.

“Well, it was something like that.”

Jung-minchan half-turned his body from the passenger seat, and he stared straight at Woojin.

“There will be a lot of noise in the media for awhile. Don’t go to a Dungeon for the time being. Better yet don’t even come out. The Hammer guild will try its best to block the reporters, and the tv crews.”

Woojin grinned at Minchan’s words. Why was he putting so much effort into him? Why was this ahjuhshi so amicable towards him?

“What’s the catch?”

Minchan gulped down his saliva.

“Will you join the Hammer guild? Your ability is already proven now, so it would be possible for me to get you the vice president’s seat. I’ll be able to get the authorization from the president with no problem. Moreover, we will make a team just for Woojin-nim. You will also have free reign to choose your team members.”

Sunggoo, who was listening to the conversation from the side, gulped down his saliva.

It was understandable. There were only 10 Rank A Roused in Korea. Woojin had suddenly emerged, and he might be a new Rank A Roused. Of course, he would be treated well, but this was too shocking.

Sunggoo stopped breathing as his eyes headed towards Woojin’s lips. Even Haemin, who was driving, pointed his ears towards Woojin as he focused on what Woojin would say.



“Chet. Why does he have to go to a place like that to get publicity?”

Hammer guild’s president Park-sahngoh clicked his tongue as if he was displeased. His ire rose when he saw team leader Jung-minchan’s face on the breaking news.

The 5 star Dungeon was only two station down from the Sahdahng station yet the Hwarang guild was in line to be the first one to attack the Dungeon. Minchan had the galls to linger around there.

In the first place, wasn’t he trying to scout a necromancer name Woojin or whatever? Wasn’t this the price of neglecting his original duties?

When Minchan returned, he would hand down a strict disciplinary action. It happened when he was having such thoughts.

“Uh?”

The barrier being filmed by the broadcasting camera disappeared, and Woojin walked out. Park-sahngoh abruptly stood up from his seat.

“This is nuts.”

He soloed a 5 star Dungeon?

It was possible. Park-sahngoh was confident he could do it. However, he was a Rank A Roused. Wasn't the other person a Rank C? No. He was able to become a Rank C, because Jung-minchan adjusted the Rank from the middle.

“Is he a Rank A?”

This Roused wasn't at all like Park-jinwoo where his potential had to be unearthed. This person was already a completed product.

“This is crazy.”

Was Jung-minchan's intuition correct?

He saw Minchan on the broadcast. He hurriedly protected Woojin's identity. They got on a car, then they quickly drove off.

Park-sahngoh made a fist.

“Yes! I knew team leader Jung would succeed.”

Jung-minchan was about to reel in the 3rd Rank A Roused for the Hammer guild.



Hwarang guild's Master Lee-sahngoh was sighing as he read over the investigative report prepared by the Support department.

“How confident are you on this report?”

“About 70%.”

“Hmmm.”

Lee-sahnggho frowned.

A Roused named Kang-woojin was the subject of this investigation.

The conclusion from the investigation was written in this report.

The Roused was secretly grown by the Hammer guild. He had disappeared for 5 years, but there weren't any conclusive evidence as to whether he really disappeared or not. He became active only recently, and he hadn't tried to raise his Roused Rank. He had been working as a Rank C.

Moreover, he cut in line in front of the Vermillion team, who had arrived first at the Dungeon.

“Didn't he just ignore the queue?”

Woojin was the very first person to write his name for the queue. However, he was a Rank C Roused. He didn't have the right. His attempt at the Dungeon broke the rules.

He entered the Dungeon using an accident as an excuse. He basically worked around the rules? He also risked going in solo? Moreover, he did this while revealing his identity as a secretly cultivated Roused?

The Hammer guild did this to take a mere 5 star Dungeon?

“It just doesn't add up. The Hammer guild is currently struggling to shut the reporters from talking. Couldn't we draw a conclusion from this fact?”

Hammer guild wanted to keep Woojin's identity a secret.

The Support team leader, who had made the report, furrowed his brows.

“If he isn't affiliated with the Hammer guild, then his skill can't be explained.”

“That's correct. It can't be explained. If a person could become a Rank A just from completing 4 Dungeons, then couple hundred Rank A would exist.”

“That’s true.”

“Please investigate him again. Please approach the investigation as if he was free. Please look at it as a possibility.”

The Support team leader thought hard on it before he spoke.

“President. There is one way we can find out his affiliation.”

Lee-sahngho’s ears perked up.

“What is it?”

“Mr. Kang-woojin is still an incomplete.”

“.....!”

Lee-sahngho’s round eyes turned into a crescent shape, then he smiled.

Of course, if they used that method, then they would be able to accurately dig up Woojin’s affiliation.



“Pooh-haha. I really like that part.”

“Haha. You are so funny, hyung-nim.”

Jaemin frowned since he couldn’t focus on his study in this environment. He turned his head to see them laughing their heads off at the comedy program. Sunggoo, Woojin and the cat... Uh? Why is a cat laughing like that?

Maybe this cat has some self-awareness?

As he looked at them, Jaemin couldn’t stop himself from speaking.

“I’m studying for test, so couldn’t you turn down the volume?”

“All right. All right.”

Woojin half-heartedly pressed the button on the remote, and a single bar of volume went down.

“Hehe. I’m sorry, student Jaemin.”

“Ha-ah.”

Jaemin let out a deep sigh.

Why did this house become an inn for those youths with nowhere to go?

“Hyung. Aren’t you guys worried?”

“Ah haha. About what?”

Woojin gave a half-hearted answer as his eyes never left the tv.

“It’s been 3 days since the reporters started blanketing outside.”

Jaemin’s voice was filled with exhaustion.

“They’ll start to get tired of me, then they’ll eventually disappear.”

There were a lot less reporters compared to the first day. However, that wasn’t the problem.

“Hyung. Haven’t you seen the internet? They are making a huge ruckus about the person who soloed a 5 star Dungeon. I know it was hyung.”

“I guess I’m famous now.”

Jaemin shook his head from side-to-side at Woojin’s apathetic answer.

There were several dozens of speculative articles written about Woojin every day before it got buried.

[The veiled Roused, KangXX. What is his identity?]

[Hammer guild’s secret Roused.]

There were all kinds of speculative reporting rampant everywhere, yet how can the people directly involved be so relaxed?

Woojin was annoyed at Jaemin, who kept talking to him. So he brought out his wallet.

“Ah. I’m in an inconvenient situation, so I can’t eve go out right now. That being said could you go out an buy some tangerines?”

“Student Jaemin. Please buy two bags.”

Hul. These hyungs looked frighteningly more relaxed than me? Furthermore, I’m the one who is being inconvenienced. He was damn uncomfortable right now.

“Hyung. It’s my testing period.”

“You can have the leftover money as a tip for shopping for me.”

Woojin took out \$50 bill and he waved it around. Jaemin had a sullen expression as he glared at the money. Then he stood up from his chare/

“Do you need anything else?”

“Student Jaemin. I want a Melona.” (TLN: ice cream)

“I want a Wonder cone.”

“Nyahh, Nyahhng.”

“.....”

Woojin immediately raised the volume as soon as Jaemin left.

“Hyung-nim. Aren’t we being too much of a bother to student Jaemin?”

“Haha. Where else are we going to go? Everywhere we go the reporters are following us.”

The reporters had even come looking for them at their home, and they were making life difficult for their family members. This was why the two of them had escaped to Jaemin’s house. It had already been 3 days, but the undercover reporters were still

hanging around where they stayed. They couldn't even go to a Dungeon, so they were just staying inside Jaemin's one room.

"Also, hyung-him. Are you really going to keep turning down the Hammer guild's offer?"

"Uh. Why?"

Ah, it was a great opportunity.

They don't give the vice president seat to just anyone...

"Whew. It's nothing, hyung-nim."

Ddi-ri-ri-ri...

At that moment, Woojin's hand phone started ringing, so he answered it.

"Yes, mother. Are the reporters still showing up? Yes. What?"

Woojin, who had been lying down on his side as he watched tv, suddenly sat up.

"They still send those things out?"

Sunggoo was curious to know what was said on the phone. What made Woojin so surprised?

"Whew. I understad. If I have the chance later, I'll go pick it up."

"Hyung-nim. What's going on?"

Sunggoo asked the question as soon as Woojin ended the call.

Woojin's face turned as serious as Sunggoo had ever seen.

"Sunggoo."

"Yes, hyung-nim."

"Did our countries unify yet?"

“Not yet.”

“Why not?”

“.....”

If he knew the answer to that question, then he would be the Minister of Unification. Why would he be sitting here?

Woojin pressed firmly on his temple.

His draft notice had come.

It had been 5 years since the Dungeon had formed, but this damn country was still divided.

“Hey, Sunggoo. You should come with me to Pyongyang.”

“What? Why would we go there?”

“Let’s go kill Kim-jungil.”

“What? Kim-jungil has been dead for awhile...”

“What? He’s dead yet the countries aren’t united?”

“His son took over.”

“.....”

“.....”

After thinking over it for a moment, Woojin spoke again.

“Then let’s go kill that son of a bitch.”

“What?”

Woojin was looking at Sunggoo with a serious face, so he knew Woojin wasn’t making a joke at his expense. So he sobered up.

“Hyung-nim. What’s causing you to act this way?”

“My draft notice was issued.”

“.....”

Sunggoo’s expression turned serious. Woojin abruptly stood up.

“H... hyung-nim.”

“Let’s go! Let’s unite the country. Let’s unite it before I have to join the army.”

“H... hyung-nim. Please calm down. Do you really think both countries will immediately unite just from killing that person?”

“Why not? It’ll work.”

“It won’t.”

Woojin sat down in despair when he heard Sunggoo’s words.

“Ha-ah.”

What era were they in? Why was the compulsory military service still a thing?

Sunggoo seriously thought about the situation alongside Woojin, when a thought suddenly came to him.

“Ah, hyung-nim!”

“What?”

“When a Roused goes to the army, they are assigned to a special division.”

“Why?”

“They are the first ones to be mobilized to the station when the Dungeon Break erupts”

“So what?”

“There is a way you could do the same work without entering the army.”

“Explain it so I can easily understand it.”

Sunggoo had dropped out of school, so his draft notice would also be coming soon. This was why Sunggoo had done some research on the army, so Sunggoo was well informed on this subject.

“It is like working for the public interest. You don’t enter the army, but when the military asks for help, you have to cooperate with them to suppress the monsters.”

“Oh! So how do I apply for it?”

“This option is only available for the Roused who are verified as being a member of a guild.”

“Mmmm.”

Sunggoo slyly spoke to Woojin, who was racking his brain.

“Why don’t you use this opportunity to join a guild?”

“Hmm.”

Woojin thought about it.

‘Should I secretly enter Pyongyang for an assassination?’

He didn’t want to join a guild in the first place, so entering one wasn’t even an option. Then Woojin suddenly had a good idea.

“Hey, Sunggoo.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

“Let’s make a guild.”

“What?”

Woojin put on a satisfied smile.

“Get ready to establish a guild.”

He didn't want to bow his head to enter a guild. So he'll just make a new one. It's just a guild, so he could probably half-ass it when he made one.

Chapter 36

Establishing a Guild (1)

“Should I make a new one? Or should I steal one?”

“S... steal one? You can't do that.”

“I guess I have to make one.”

“.....”

“You should find out how to make one first.”

Sunggoo was taken aback, so he didn't know how he should answer Woojin. A guild wasn't some kind of a club. It wasn't something that could be made just on a whim.

“I probably won't be able to go outside since there are a lot of reporters out there.”

“Sunggoo.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

“You can't hide from them for the rest of your life. It would be better for you to get used to ignoring the attention early on, so you can get along with your life.”

“What? I thought hyung-nim didn't want to receive any attention?”

“I did?”

Woojin had a confused expression on his face. What kind of a person was Woojin at Alphen? His every movement, and whims were of great concern to everyone in the continent.

It was natural for everyone to be interested in him. This was why he didn't feel the slightest of excitement or repulsion from receiving exposure from the media.

Should he live the life of an average middle class citizen?

Nonsense. Trahnet was digging an underground tunnel through the subway stations, and he was aiming to take over earth.

“So what if my face becomes famous? There are things you can prevent in this world, and there are things you shouldn’t block.”

“Well, that is true.”

Normally he seemed immature, but he always seems to come up with the right words for situations like like this. As hyung-nim said, they were already receiving a lot of publicity from the press.

The Hammer guild pressured the media, so the media hadn’t released their information. Still, this caused public interest to almost explode.

The person was able to accidentally enter a 5 star Dungeon, but he was a monster who could solo the Dungeon. The Management Bureau admitted Woojin’s Roused Rank was incorrect, and they said his Rank would be newly measured.

“I’ll go do some research.”

“Take care of everything before I have join the army.”

“Yes.”

“If I go to the army, aren’t you the one who is lose out?”

“...Yes.”

Anyways, a high ranked Roused like Woojin would most assuredly receive preferential treatment...

Sunggoo was booting up his computer when Woojin’s hand phone rang.

“Hello?”

[Yes, Mr. Wooijn. This is Kim-haemin.]

“Ah. What can I do for you? Isn’t it too early to drink soju?”

[Haha. We can do that next time. I have something to discuss with you face to face. I have to talk to you about who you are going to entrust with the management of the Seoul Station’s 6th exit.]

“Mmmm.”

Woojin thought of a good idea when Haemin contacted him.

“Let’s talk in person. I have to talk to you about the guild, so why don’t I also meet with team leader Jung?”

[What? The guild? Are you sure?]

“Yes. Where do you want to meet?”

[I... I’m on my way right now. I’ll be there soon!]

Before the phone call could be severed, he heard the sounds of Haemin running around.

“Huh. Why do they like me so much?”



4th Support Team. Team Leader Room.

Boom.

The door opened in a rough manner, and Jung-minchan’s face automatically knotted into a frown.

“Which bastard is being so rude...”

“Team leader! We did it. We did it.”

Haemin ran in, and his face was dripping with happiness. It was as if Korea had won the World Cup.

His overwhelming attitude made Minchan drop the etiquette between a superior officer and his worker. Moreover, he also stopped using the deeply ingrained Korean cultural etiquette between a senior and a junior to start the conversation.

“What... what did you just say?”

“Mr. Woojin wants to meet us. Mr. Woojin want to meet us about guild business!”

“What!”

Minchan suddenly stood up from his seat. His butt tipped over his chair, but he didn’t care.

“You got another one, team leader!”

“Haha, haha-haht!”

He had received a lot of stress recently, but could there be a more happier event? Jung-minchan quickly wore his jacket, then he spoke to Haemin.

“Let’s get ready to meet him immediately. I’ll go make my report to the president.”

“Yes, sir. Haha.”

Haemin started to run with elation. Minchan also couldn’t hold back his joy as he headed toward the president’s office. The female secretary pressed the intercom button when Minchan arrived.

“President. Fourth Support Team leader is here for a visit.”

[Aigo. Please bring him in.]

Minchan’s ears picked up the small sound coming from the intercom, and it made him smile. Yes. Jung-minchan isn’t dead yet!

Minchan confidently entered the president’s office, and Hammer guild’s president Park-sahngoh greeted him near the sofa.

“Aigo, our Team leader Jung. What has happened?”

“We were contacted by Mr. Kang-woojin.”

“Aigo! What a happy occasion.”

Park-sahngoh grabbed Jung-minchan’s hands.

“Our team leader Jung-minchan endured a lot of hardship. Huh huh huh.”

“Hmm hmm. I need to settle a matter regarding Mr. Kang-woojin.”

“Huh huh. Didn’t I entrust my full authority to team leader Jung??”

“We previously talked about the vice presidency seat...”

“Aigo. If our team leader Jung wants to give it to him, then we have to give it him.”

Park-sahngoh’s enthusiastic and almost burdensome support made Jung-minchan throw couple of victory uppercut inside his heart.

“Huh huh. Thank you for your efforts. Thanks to team leader Jung our Hammer guild would establish our foothold as the number 1 guild in Korea.”

The three great Guilds of Korea.

None of the Hammer, Hwarang or KH possessed 3 Rank A Roused. If they were able to make Wootin their new guild member then the Hammer guild would rise up to an unrivaled position.

Jung-minchan looked like a treasure to Park-sahngoh.

“So I’m going to go knowing I have your approval.”

Park-sahngoh himself showed Jung-minchan out of the president’s office.

“Of course. Please have a safe journey. I’ll be waiting for the good news.”

“I’ll be sure to return with good news.”

“Hahaha. Hey, secretary Kim. Prepare a guild-wide company dinner!!”

“Yes, president.”

Even when Jung-minchan got on the elevator, Park-sahngoh still shook Minchan’s hand with a smile on his face.

When the elevator door closed, Jung-minchan made a fist, and he let fly an uppercut.

“Yes!”

Hoot. If it wasn’t for him, they wouldn’t have been able to find a Rank A like Park-jinwoo. It was all thanks to him.

“Eh-hem.”

Minchan felt his fallen confidence recover. Did healing feel like this? He had done it once again.

Jung-minchan wasn’t dead yet. He was alive and kicking.

He gathered the contract, required documents, and his notebook.

When he arrived at the 1st floor, Haemin was already on standby inside his car. Haemin looked as happy as Minchan.



Sahdahng station’s cafe. Angel Angel’s business room.

“What? Did I hear you wrong?”

Minchan was suspicious as to whether his ears were really working or not. He didn’t even have the chance to take out the contract. Woojin repeated his words once again.

“I want ahjushi to come to our guild.”

“.....”

What kind of situation was this? He couldn’t grasp what Woojin was saying, because his reply was so unexpected.

“When you called, it wasn’t about making a contract with the Hammer guild?”

Woojin grinned.

“Why would I go there? I want Team leader Jung and Mr. Haemin to come to my guild.”

“.....”

Jung-minchan was surprised. Kim-haemin was also surprised.

Jungminchan groaned.

He already had a guild. Woojin was already affiliated with a guild. This was why he refused the temptation of joining the Hammer guild.

Where was he from? Hwarang? KH? Or some other small guild?

“Whew. What’s the name of Mr. Woojin’s guild?”

“It’s the Alandal guild.”

What? Alandal? This is the first time he had heard of this name. If he didn’t know about it then it must be a very small guild. Haemin was quick to pick up on the situation, so he searched for it. However, the guild didn’t exist.

“Excuse me. The guild named Alandal doesn’t exist?”

Woojin nodded his head if Haemin’s words were reasonable.

“Of course.”

“What?”

Woojin looked at Haemin and Minchan.

“You two have to come...”

“Yes.”

“and make it.”

“.....”

Did someone spike his morning coffee with drugs? Why did he keep hearing bullshit? So he wants to make a new guild?

“How much do you make currently, Mr. Haemin?”

“What?”

“Your annual salary.”

“I make a little over 50 thousand dollars...”

“I’ll give you a hundred thousand dollar.”

“What?”

“If that is too little, I’ll give you an additional 50 thousand dollar.”

“.....?”

Haemin’s eyes turned round, and Woojin turned to look at team leader Jung. Jung-minchan beat him to the punch.

“I’m not someone who will be moved by money. No. Moreover, isn’t this a little bit too absurd?”

“What is?”

“You are suddenly talking about making a guild. Moreover, you want us to change employment. I am a team leader of the Hammer guild.”

Guild was where the Roused gathered, but it was also a company. It saw similar to a talent agency. Each Roused was in a contractual relationship with the Guild.

The normal people entered as employees to departments like the Support division. Jung-minchan was an old hand in the guild. He had joined the Hammer Guild late, but he had enough ability to climb up to the rank of Team leader.

So how could he change guild based solely on money? If he took the long term view of

his future, it would leave a huge dent in his career.

Woojin grinned.

“Guild Alandal. Why don’t you become one of the founding members?”

“.....!”

Jung-minchan’s eyes shook. The word, ‘founding member’, shook his heart.

“I’m trying to make a guild, but I know nothing. Why don’t ahjushi come over and help a little bit?”

“.....”

“If you don’t, I’ll just go to Pyongyang.”

“.....?”

What did him changing his employment have to do with going to Pyongyang?



“.....”

As they headed back to the Hammer guild, Haemin and Minchan didn’t speak inside the car. Angel Angel was next to an intersection near the Sahdahng station, so the Hammer guild was a walking distance away. Before they could blink their eyes, they had arrived in the parking lot, and the silence didn’t last too long afterwards.

“Team leader. I’m going to jump ship.”

“Hey, you.”

“No. To put it bluntly, isn’t it great what he is trying to do? Mr. Woojin might be a Rank A Roused. No, I am sure he is one. Who else could solo clear a 5 star dungeon? Do you know how big his guild will become? If I stay in the Hammer guild, then how far could I climb up?”

Hammer guild had grown as large as it could get, and the guild would have a hard time

expanding any further. His seniors, who had entered the guild before him, was firmly entrenched in the top seats. The prospect of him advancing in the guild was quite hopeless.

“Doesn’t Mr. Woojin already possess one 5 star Dungeon? To tell you the truth, if he manages just that Dungeon, he wouldn’t need to renege on my annual salary.”

“.....”

He was right. Just by looking at the pattern in which Woojin attacked the Dungeons, he could tell the guild formed by Woojin will have a very bright future.

“I have the chance to become a founding member. To tell you the truth, I could probably become a head of the Support Division.”

A position that handles everything that has to do with the Support teams. By the way he said those words, it seemed Haemin had dreamed of the position for a long time.

Minchan thought about it.

Where was his ambition? Where did he fit in the Hammer guild?

The Hammer guild’s department heads, and the members of the board were all founding members. Even if he kept making serious contribution to the guild, Jung-minchan would never surpass them to become part of the management.

“I’ll also go.”

“Team leader.”

When he heard Minchan’s decision, Kim-haemin took out his resignation letter he always carried around.

“Do you always carry that around?”

“Heh heh. All salary man do so.”

Jung-minchan grinned, and he also took out his resignation letter from the pocket of his suit. Haemin’s eyes turned round.

“You too, team Leader?”

“All salary man do so.”

“Kooo. Let’s toss the resignation letter in style, then we can go have some soju.”

“All right.”

Jung-minchan and Kim-haemin headed towards their possible last day at the Hammer guild.

They took the elevator to the 11th floor where the 4th Support team was located at. The office lights were all turned off.

“Uh?”

The curtain was closed, and it was dark inside. He saw the members of his team standing around a cake with lit candles.

It wasn’t only the 4th Support team. All of the Support teams were assembled in the room. Moreover, president Park-sahngoh, and vice president Park-jinwoo was also present.

“Team leader Jung-minchan! Congratulation on being promoted to the head of the department!”

“Uh uh?”

While Minchan was being confused, President Park-sahngoh spoke as he laughed out loud.

“Hahaha. I had my eyes on Mr. Minchan, and I find the team leader position to be lacking. You will become the head of the Support Division starting tomorrow.”

“What?”

As Minchan looked at them in surprise, his team members egged him on.

“Team leader. Hurry up and blow out the candles.”

“Please don’t forget about us after you become the department head.”

“Hahaha. Congratulation on your promotion, team leader.”

“Huh huh.”

Minchan was too flustered, so only laughter leaked out of him. He blew out the candles in bewilderment, and the office filled with people clapped.

“Well, he is back after finalizing an incredible deal. He is a genius of negotiations. Please clap once again for Department Head Jung-minchan.”

“You are so cool, department head!”

Park-sahngoh started a chant, and the continuous clapping assaulted Minchan’s ears. Minchan and Haemin had pale faces, and they were just laughing.

Yes, president. The genius of negotiation went to negotiate, but he was negotiated instead. He was ashamed of himself.

“Excuse me, president.”

“Ha ha ha. Let’s go to the company dinner to hear your good news. I booked a really nice place to today.”

“Wahhhhh! It’s a company dinner.”

‘Huh huh huh.’

He could only laugh.

He could become the Hammer guild’s department head or a founding member of a new guild.

The sweet fruit he had always wanted was in one hand, and a seed that could grow into anything was in the other.

Before he could hand over his resignation letter, everyone moved out towards the location where the company dinner was being held.

“T... team leader. What should we do?”

“What do you expect me...”

The flustered Haemin asked the question, but Minchan could only shake his head. Why was the president overdoing it today...

“Ha-ah. They are throwing us a farewell party, so we should go.”

This big fuck up wasn't created by Jung-minchan. Park-sahngoh. The president brought it on himself. Minchan took out the resignation letters from his jacket, then he stabbed it into his back pocket.

Chapter 37

Establishing a Guild (2)

At the Hotel owned by the Hammer guild

The large banquet hall was filled to capacity with people.

Except for those on duty tonight, it seemed everyone had gathered here today.

“This is crazy.”

“T... team leader. What should we do?”

“How should I know?”

It wasn't an atmosphere where he would be able to have a private talk.

It was as if all the chefs inside the hotel had been mobilized to prepare the buffet. Everyone was in a cheerful mood, but Jung-minchan and Kim-haemin's face was turning darker as time passed.

The department head, who would usually accept their letter of recommendation, had been transferred, and Minchan had been promoted to the head of his own department.

The president was sitting at the table reserved for the managers and directors. Minchan was surrounded by his team mates, and he was continuously receiving congratulations for his promotion.

At that moment, Kim-haemin pushed an envelope towards Minchan.

“What are you doing?”

“Please accept my letter of resignation.”

“.....”

“At least I have to get out.”

“But we are going to the same place.”

“Maybe I’ll go there early and ask for a better position. Who knows? Maybe I’ll receive a higher position than team leader Jung.”

Son of a bitch. He was normally rude, but why was he so impudent today?

“Uh-ooh. I’m uncomfortable in these kind of places, so the food won’t even go down my throat. I’m going to go first. Team leader fighting!”

“Hey.”

Haemin quickly disappeared as if he didn’t want to be caught. The resignation letters held firmly in Minchan’s hand shook.

“Department head. Please let me pour you a glass.”

“Uh, all right.”

The employees were already calling him department head, and they were sucking up to him. Minchan kept receiving alcohol from the employees, and he knew he couldn’t put this off any longer.

If he resigned, Minchan would probably never see them again, but the guild society was pretty small. There was a chance they would cross paths, so there was no reason why he should leave on bad terms. It would only make it more difficult for Woojin and his new guild.

He didn’t know how many glasses of alcohol he had emptied already.

“Kooooo.”

Minchan stood up from his seat, then he headed towards the table set aside for the directors.

“Hahaha. Congratulations on becoming the guild master of the greatest guild in Korea.”

“Huh huh huht. What are you saying? It is all thanks to you all.”

Minchan firmed his resolve as he saw Park-sahngoh, who looked as happy as Minchan had ever seen him be. It didn't matter what he said since he was fucking Park-sahngoh over. The possibility of a beautiful parting didn't exist.

"Excuse me, president."

"Oh my. Aren't you the guild's number one star, chief Jung? Now now. Please come over here."

The directors looked at Minchan as the president call him over.

Some of them were several prospects Jung-minchan had found in the past. They were all Rank B Roused. They were held in high esteem for their high Roused Rank and their history of attacking Dungeons.

It was a common occurrence to have yesterday's comrade be given a higher position in a brief amount of time. This was why not many Roused bellyached at the other's promotion. They didn't become jealous.

The positions were only words to be printed on a business card for the Roused. Guild was just a place for them to gather. It was a place where they could work together for profit. If the Roused didn't like the guild, they could leave after their contracts ended.

Still, even if the title was considered to be a single line on the business card, it was a target to aim for.

"President. I have something to say to you."

"Oh oh. We have to listen to Department Head Jung's tale of exploits."

"I failed."

At Minchan's words, Park-sahngoh's smiling face froze in place.

"I failed in making a contract with Mr. Kang-woojin."

"What did you say?"

"I'm deeply ashamed of myself."

“.....”

Park-sahngoh's face became turbulent. What kind of place was this? Wasn't this party thrown to congratulate Jung-minchan's promotion, and to celebrate him bringing in an almost verified Rank A Roused Kang-woojin in to the Hammer guild?

“How could you say such a thing right now?”

“I'm sorry.”

“Is this something you can get away with just by saying you are sorry? Do you want to be fired from the company?”

Uh? If that happened then he would be thankful.

“Do you know how much money you spent while you tailed after Kang-Woojin? Do you think an apology is enough?”

He had allowed Woon to use the Dungeon for free. Moreover, he spent money to secretly manipulate Woon's Roused Rank... A loss was a loss...

Yes, he was wrong. He was wrong. He made a very big mistake.

“I will take all the blame.”

“Blame? Is this how you take the blame... What is this?”

“This is my resignation letter. I will take all the blame, and I will resign from the Hammer guild.”

Park-sahngoh glanced at the resignation letter, and he looked at Minchan with a bewildered expression on his face.

“Are you crazy?”

“What?”

“You aren't a politician. Do you really think you are taking full responsibility by stepping away? Aren't you running away after making a mess?”

“.....”

What could he say? No. What words were needed?

He was going to quit.

“I’m leaving. Please take care of yourself.”

“...?”

He placed two envelopes containing resignation letters on the table.

Jung-minchan gave a bow then he escaped the banquet hall in all haste.

“That, that! That crazy son of a bitch!?”

Jung-michan heard Park-sahngoh fly into a rage, but he continued to walk as he closed his ears. His heart was jumping inside his chest. He was still nervous, but there was a faint smile on his face.

It had felt great and satisfying. Moreover, he was filled with anticipation.

Michan had selected the seed rather than the fruit.

When he stepped outside, Haemin was already in the front with his car.

“Over hear, team leader.”

Ah. This is why he still liked that rude bastard.



Sahdahng station’s Angel Angel Business room. 8 PM.

“Welcome to Alandal.”

Minchan and Haemin grinned at Woojin’s words.

“I am looking forward to working with you.”

“I will treat you as my president. Please look out for me.”

“I will.”

Woojin and Minchan shared a handshake.

“Feel free to treat me in a way that is comfortable for you. I will use all my strength to establish Alandal.”

“Is that so? Then I can just call you Minchan?”

Uh? Isn't he being a little bit too familiar with him? (TLN:he stopped speaking in the respectful form)

“Please call me team leader Jung.”

“All right, team leader. I'll leave the establishment of the guild in your care. Do what you consider is best.”

“...yes.”

There was a saying that the people of the east being courteous is a thing of the past, yet... Jung-minchan was having a hard time adjusting to it.

“So you want to go have some soju today?”

“.....”

His view on life seemed to be simple.

If someone else saw them, it would look like they were making a club instead of a guild.

“Even if we get acquainted part to a later date... There is a matter president needs to address first. ”

“What is it?”

“We need at least 5 founding members to establish a guild.”

They were in need of one more person.

“Should we put Jaemin in the guild?”

“I’m pretty sure you can’t use an under-age youth.”

“Yes. An underage youth can’t be one of the founding members.”

Minchan confirmed Sunggoo’s words. Woojin nonchalantly opened his hand phone.

[Mother][Do-jaemin][Real Jaemin][4]

‘Ah. I really don’t know a lot of people.’

He thought his personal connection in this world was quite simple.

When his mother saw Woojin falling into the Dungeon by accident on the broadcast, she had become bedridden. Moreover, the reporters kept bothering her at work, so she had to quit her job. Currently, she was just staying at home.

‘Mother isn’t an option.’

If he excluded Jaemin and all the people gathered here, then he didn’t have any more acquaintances. One was an unknown number... So the phone salesman was the only one left.

“Do we just need a name to use?”

“What? Yes. We just need to fill the 5 spots.”

Minchan guessed Woojin was trying to use a family member’s name for the position of Guild’s founding member. Woojin brought up the phone salesman’s number then he pressed the call button.

Doo-roo-roo-roo

After a long wait time, the call was connected.

[Ah, hello?]

“Ah, do you remember me? From that time?”

[O... of course. I remember. I remember very well.]

Woojin put his phone down for a moment, and he looked towards Minchan.

“What documents are needed?”

“What? He just needs his ID, a copy of his ID, and if he has a seal, he should bring it.”

Woojin held up his hand phone again, then he started talking again.

“Come to Angel Angel near the intersection. Bring your ID and seal.”

[...why do you need me to do that?]

“Ah. I just need to borrow your name for a moment...”

[.....]

“Why aren’t you answering?”

[I saw it all on TV.]

“TV?”

[Your face is known to the whole country now. Do you think you will be able to ask me to do anything illegal?]

“Ha. Do you think I am you? This isn’t a scam, so come here with everything. I just need to borrow your name for a moment.”

[I... I’m going to call the police...]

“I don’t care if you call them or not. Do it before I get mad. Do you want me to go there?”

[N... no. I’ll be there.]

Minchan asked a question after Woojin ended the call.

“Who is it?”

“Ah. It’s just someone I know.”

“Is he coming here?”

“He’ll be here soon.”

“Excellent. I’ll fill out the required initial paperwork, and I’ll go to the Management Bureau tomorrow to get an approval.”

Minchan took out several previously prepared stack of documents from his briefcase.

“I’m liking how this had turned out.”

Whether it was trying to run a guild or a country, one needed at least one aide. One would be able to dump the annoying work on the aide. Woojin was pleased by the fact that he had made an offer to Minchan.

“Oh yea. There is a something we need to resolve with haste.”

“What is it?”

“We have to create a guide for the Seoul National University station’s 6th exit Dungeon. There is no information on this 5 star Dungeon, so it isn’t an easy Dungeon to attempt. If there is no guide then we would be hard-pressed to get any appointments.”

The very first team or guild to clear a Dungeon received a tremendous benefit.

Every time the Dungeon is cleared, a 30% commission was taken from the price of the blood stones. Moreover, one could levy a usage fee for the Dungeon.

This was why it was required to disclose all the general knowledge of the Dungeon. Once the information is disseminated, the difficulty in clearing the Dungeon decreased, and it would become more manageable for the Rank B teams to clear the 5 star Dungeons.

The large guilds, and the upper-tier average sized guild had numerous teams of that caliber. So this Dungeon would bring in a lot of profit.

“Well, are we required to receive the Roused who want to use the Dungeon? I could just use it.”

“During the times when president has to rest, wouldn’t it be better if the Dungeon is put to use instead of keeping it idle?”

“You have a good point.”

Woojin didn’t think too long on it.

“I’ll immediately head towards the Dungeon after a the required paperwork is prepared.”

If he had an idea, then Woojin acted on it immediately.

“Let’s go, Sunggoo.”

“You... you want me to go? It’s a 5 star Dungeon...”

He had risen to Rank D, but he didn’t think his skill measured up to the rank. Sung-goo couldn’t help, but become nervous.

“Then you don’t want to go?”

“N... no. I’ll go.”

He was scared, but at the same time, he felt a weird anticipation inside his heart.

Woojin grinned as he looked at Sunggoo.



Woo-soonghoon entered the cafe’s business room. He turned his bleary eyes towards the people gathered in one place. They were the culprits causing a ruckus in the news.

‘Look here. Look here. Everyone is gathered here.’

He had seen them on the news. Kang-woojin was the one who had accidentally fallen into the Dungeon. The others were at the scene of the accident.

“Uh, you are here?”

His body froze when he heard Woojin speak. He shrunk back as if he had met his

natural enemy.

“Did you bring what I asked you to bring?”

“I brought it, but...”

“Then go talk to team leader Jung.”

“What?”

Woojin and Sunggoo stood up.

“Keep up the good work, team leader Jung. It’ll probably be tomorrow by the time I finish clearing the Dungeon. We’ll have some soju tomorrow.”

“Yes, president. As I have told you before, I’ll make the preparations.”

Woo-soonghoon’s eyes narrowed. What kind of situation was this?

When Woojin and Sunggoo left, Jung-minchan offered his hand for a handshake.

“My name is Jung-minchan. I used to be the team leader at the Hammer guild. I’ll be starting the Alandal guild with you. I’m pleased to meet you. I look forward to working with you.”

Hammer guild? One of the 3 great guilds of Korea?

This person used to be a team leader in the Hammer guild?

Kim-haemin shook his hand immediately afterward. Woo-soonghoon grabbed his hand in confusion.

“My name is Kim-haemin. Heh heh. Please take care of me. If you are an acquaintance of the president then... Friend? Or relative?”

What is this? They were swindlers.

Woo-soonghoon acted like he was listening to their stories, and he secretly searched for their info below the table. He had searched using Kang-wojin’s news as the focus, so there were very little information on his companions.

Still, the internet should have some articles about them. His eyes turned round when he searched for the articles.

Chapter 38

5 Star Dungeon (1)

“It’s Kang-woojin!”

Someone let out a shout, and the flash of the cameras burst forth from all direction.

The reporters had the boring job of waiting outside the Dungeon since they wanted a scoop. Now the reporters swarmed Woojin and Sunggoo like bees.

“What... what are you guys doing?”

Sunggoo spread out both his arms to block the reporters. He called himself a manager, but Sunggoo wasn’t proficient at the jobs done by an actual manager of a Roused.

“Mr. Kang-Woojin. Is it true you are a Roused secretly raised by the Hammmer guild??”

“Is it true you are a Rank A Roused?”

“Your mother works at the restaurant. What happened?”

Sunggoo couldn’t even respond to the questions that poured out like a waterfall, so Woojin stepped forward.

“Why are you standing there like that? Let’s go.”

“What? You just want to go like this?”

“Then do you want to be stuck here?”

“But how...”

Woojin clicked his tongue.

“Get out of the way. I’ll just answer their questions quickly. Why are you getting so worked up over it?”

He... he was so cool. He was his hyung-nim.

The reporters rushed in front of Woojin.

“Hurry up and ask me a question. I’m busy.”

“Mr. Kang-woojin. Please respond... Uh? What?”

“I said hurry up and ask me a question.”

The reporter was taken aback, but he used his professional mind to quickly come up with a reply.

“What kind of a relationship do you have with the Hammer guild?”

“I have no relationship with them.”

“What is your exact Roused Rank?”

“

I’ll be measured soon.”

“You mother works at the restaurant. What happened?”

“What do you mean by what happened? She just works at a restaurant. That’s it.”

He gave short answers to the trivial questions, and suddenly 5 minutes flew by.

“I’m about to go into the Dungen, so could you guys move aside?”

“This will be my last question.”

“Speak.”

“Which guild are you affiliated with?”

“Alandal.”

The reporters quickly took notes as they asked their questions.

“It is the first time I have heard of this guild. What kind of guild is Alandal?”

What kind of guild was it? It was his military exemption card.

“I’m done answering questions. Let’s go Sunggoo.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

Woojin and Sunggoo pushed past the reporters, then they headed towards the Dungeon’s entrance. Several reporters caught up with him to keep asking questions, but he didn’t give any answer at all.

The entrance was guarded by public employees dispatched by the Management Bureau. This Dungeon wasn’t cleared by a guild rather it was a privately owned Dungeon. The Management Bureau had been entrusted with the supervision of the Dungeon instead. There had been inquiries about the Dungeon, but no one had made an appointment yet. So they weren’t able to collect their fees even once yet.

“Uh? Mr. Kang-wojin? Are you going to use the Dungeon?”

“Yes. Here.”

Woojin took out his Roused card, then he wrote his name inside the Access Control Registry.

“Just the t... two of you are going in?”

“The two of us will be enough.”

Woojin and Sunggoo entered the Dungeon with multiple flashes from cameras directed towards them. When they crossed into the entrance, the barrier formed, and everything external to the barrier was completely shut off.

<You have entered the Seoul National University Station’s 6th exit Dungeon.>

<This Dungeon has already been captured. The basic monsters will be summoned.>

Sunggoo spoke in an excited voice.

“Ooh-wa. Hyung-nim was like a famous entertainer.”

“Stop talking nonsense, and pay attention.”

“Yes, sir.”

“I’m not kidding. If you take even one direct hit, you will probably die.”

“Huk. Yes, sir.”

Sunggoo sharpened his senses, while still being nervous. Even a ghost learns a few things after 3 years.(TLN: idiom) Sunggoo was somewhat getting used to the life of being a Roused, so he was able to focus his mind in an instant.

“Only Lrats will show up until the last floor.”

Lrats were enormous bat-like monsters. They stick to the ceilings of the subway station, and they attacked when they saw an opportunity. They were a very troublesome monster to deal with. If one didn’t have a long-ranged attack then this monster would cause a lot of difficulty. However, Woojin and Sunggoo had ranged magic.

“Oh yeah. Try using this.”

Woojin took out a short stick from his inventory. When it was handed to Sunggoo, he took it in confusion, and he was bewildered by it.

<Ruby Wand>

A magical wand with a large ruby embedded in it. +100% effect for Flame-based magics.

“I picked this up. You should use it.”

“...hyu... hyung-nim.”

Sunggoo was touched by the move. The price of a magical Artifact was extraordinary. However, Woojin was just giving this one out without any qualms. It showed how great Woojin was.

It wasn’t just his ability to acquire such item. Sunggoo was surprised at Woojin’s willingness to give this item away as if it was nothing. This was a very precious item.

‘It’s a low level item, so it should be useful for awhile.’

Sunggoo didn’t realize the item Woojin gave out was trivial to him. In the previous tour of this Dungeon, he had picked up several Artifacts.

There was a big difference between the Artifacts found in the Dungeon, and the Artifacts bought in the Point Store.

It all came down to rather another person could use it or not.

The items purchased from the Point Store could be materialized and used. However, items with special abilities could only be used by Woojin.

He could share the clothes and food with anyone. However, the skill books and magic imbued Artifacts couldn’t be shared.

He would be able to give it away. However, the skill book would appear as a blank book with no ability. It wouldn’t be able to produce any magic, and it would basically be a normal item.

‘I’ll have to experiment with the consumable items.’

If he was able to transfer consumable items, then he wouldn’t have to worry about things like potions.

The 5 star Dungeon gave much more Achievement Points compared to the 4 star. Moreover, he was able to level up faster.

“Ok. Let one fly as an experiment.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

Sunggoo’s face was filled with awe as he formed his fireball magic. The fireball was several times larger than before. Sunggoo’s eyes turned round.

He threw the fireball towards a Lrat hanging on to the ceiling.

Hwa-roo-rook, Puhng!

When the fireball reached the Lrat, the fireball broke into several dozen pieces as

sparks flew everywhere.

“Zzeeek.”

The fire coated the entire body of the Lrat. It flapped in the air for a moment before it fell to the floor.

“Finish it...”

“Yes, sir.”

Sunggoo’s body was trembling from excitement. His magic was effective inside a 5 star Dungeon. The real 5 star Dungeon was across the portal, but still how great was this?

Sunggoo was actually able to help in clearing the 5 star Dungeon. Woojin was fascinated by how Sunggo had used his magic.

‘Did he use his own body as a medium to imprint his magic?’

The Roused was a fascinating existence. They had learned of a different way to use magic compared to the magicians on Alphen.

Were they like Woojin where they leveled up? Did they only have a single skill?

He didn’t know when he will have to confront Trahnet, but Woojin knew it might be impossible to do it by himself. No, it was almost an impossibility. He might need allies who will fight by his side. He needed to find out more about the existences called the Roused.

Sunggo, who was by Woojin’s side, would be a good subject to observe.

“Hyung-nim. I got it! I was able to do it.”

Sunggoo had killed one Lrat. It looked like it had been roasted. The Lrat’s meat were similar to that of a bat, so it wasn’t tasty. Even if it was cooked well, eating it was a chore.

“You did well.”

Woojin used the Lrat’s corpse to summon a Skeleton Magician.

The Skeleton Magicians had also leveled up to level 13 during all of this. The Skeleton Magicians also had a wand, so they took over one of Sunggoo's role.

As the number of Skeleton Magicians increased, the speed of the hunt also increased. This forced Sunggoo to pick up the short sword instead of the magic wand.

"Ha. It feels more natural to excavate the Bloodstones than using the wand."

Woojin and Sunggoo took care of all the monsters inside the subway station in a flash. They returned to the 1st floor, and they saw the generated portal.

"Its the real thing from now on..."

They didn't want to make the same mistake as last time, so Sunggoo and Woojin changed into a different set of clothes.

"Uh? Hyung-nim. Your equipment..."

After changing his clothes, Woojin started taking out items from the sub-dimension. He started equipping the items one-by-one, and it made Sunggoo's eyes turn round.

On top of his cloth, Woojin wore a blue Raider armor, and a hat made out of leather. Moreover, the gloves and shoes looked quite unique.

"I customized my equipment a little bit."

He had bought the shoes and gloves from the Point Store. He had picked up the armor and hat when he cleared the Dungeon last time. It possessed options that increased his magic, and recovery stat. He'll probably use this for a while.

'It would have been great if I had my old equipment. This leaves much to be desired.'

Woojin was a peak Necromancer. If he could get his hand on the equipment he possessed on the Planet Alphen, then he would become several times stronger.

He had no choice, but to swap out his equipment one by one as he acquired better items.

"Ok. Let's go."

“Yes, sir.”

“Don’t even think about joining the battle. You just write the guide.”

If Sunggoo joined the battle, he wouldn’t even be of any help. He might even get in the way, so Woojin decided to fight by himself. Even on Alphen, he had worked in sync with his Summoned familiars. It wasn’t in Woojin’s style to hunt with other people.

‘I only have 6 levels left.’

Woojin’s current level was 24. The previous Dungeon raid had increased his level by 10. This basically meant the 5 star Dungeons gave a lot of EXP. This meant the level of difficulty for this Dungeon had been quite high even for Woojin.

Woojin’s main skills were released every 10 levels.

When Woojin reached level 20, his main combat skills were released. He just needed to raise 6 more levels, and he would reach the requirement to be able to summon another one of his familiar.

He was able to increase 10 levels on the previous raid, so he thought it would be possible for him to increase his level by 6 this time around.

‘Well, if it isn’t enough, then I could just run it one more time.’

It wasn’t as if the Dungeon was going to run away. Woojin was the owner, so he didn’t even have to make an appointment. He had acquired a proper inexhaustible hunting ground. Woojin and Sunggoo went through the portal together.



A scene of a desert was spread out in front of them after they crossed the portal.

The scorching sun was ablaze, and the heat made it hard for one to breathe.

“There will be an ambush within 10 seconds. Be careful.”

It happened right after Woojin’s words had ended.

Pah-pah-paht!

The desert's sand exploded, and large tentacles shot out from below. The identity of the large tentacles was none other than the Sand worms.

The long worms were 2 meters in length. Its large terrifying mouth held saw-like teeth. It was able to move freely around in the sand, and it could burst forward from the sand to bite its enemy. The Sand worm's attack was frightening.

It seemed Woojin was the Sand worms' target. He intentionally jumped high into the sky.

“Change.”

The steel staff in Woojin's hand changed its appearance in an instant. The blunt head of the staff disappeared, and it was replaced by a sharp spear point. The spear point's appearance changed into a shape akin to a falchion.

The Warrior's weapon evolved with Warrior.

When he reached level 20, he was able to change its shape into a spear.

Chwahh?!

The Sand worms tried to leap after Woojin, but they couldn't jump high enough. Woojin used his spear to attack.

The soft Sand worm had a natural resistance against blunt physical attacks, but a piercing weapon was very effective.

Woojin attacked the 5 Sand worms that had suddenly ambushed him. It only took a blink of an eye for Woojin to take care of them.

Amazing!

Sunggoo couldn't think of another word to describe what he saw. Woojin didn't look like a Magic type Roused. Instead, he looked like a Physical type Roused.

“Did you record it?”

“What? Yes, sir. I wrote it all down.”

Sunggoo quickly wrote inside the notebook. 'Five Sand worms ambushed us at the same time we entered. Use sword instead of club.'

"Do you see that over there?"

"...yes. What is it?"

Woojin pointed toward a cloud of dust blowing towards them.

"The Sand Pill Bugs are rolling towards us. There is about 12 of them."

"How are we suppose to kill it?"

"There is only one way those bastards attack. They quickly roll towards their enemies, then they self-destruct."

"What?"

"As it explodes, it lets out a poisonous gas. The poison is quite nasty, so it would be best to strike them before they could approach us."

"C... can't you use the Skeleton Magicians?"

"Their range is too short. The Skeleton Magicians would have to be within range of the poisonous gas to kill those bastards. I will probably be ok, but you will die from the poison."

"T... then what are we suppose to do?"

"You have to either bring an antidote, or have an archer or a long-ranged magician in your party. "

"Which method are we going to use?"

Sunggoo was a bit frightened when he heard about the poisonous gas. Sunggoo asked with a tremulous voice, and it made Woojin grin. How cute.

Woojin raised one hand, and a bone spear formed on top his hand.

This was the powerful magic he had gained at Level 20.

Hoooooong.

Woojin's body bent like a bow, and the dynamic movement allowed him to throw the spear a far distance. It was beautiful. He looked like a Olympic javelin thrower, and Sunggoo watched him with his mouth open.

The thrown spear landed around 800 meters away. Still it was well short of reaching the Sand Pill bugs.

It was approaching them faster and faster. Sunggoo could see the monsters with his naked eye now, and fear started to fill his eyes. At the very least, he didn't want to die a painful death from being poisoned.

Woojin, who had been still as he watched the Pill bugs approach him, started to chant a spell.

"Rise. Wall of Bones!"

Magic slipped out of him as it accompanied the activation words. Then the Bone Spear, which looked like an item someone had just thrown away in the middle of the desert, changed.

Chwa-roo-roo-rook!

Suddenly, the bones started to grow like vines in the desert. It grew quickly and it spread to make a wall.

Kwa-kwang, kwang, kwa-kwang!

The wall of bones suddenly formed in front of the Desert Pill bugs, and they exploded as they ran into the wall. A large poisonous cloud was spread, but Woojin and Sunggoo was too far away. It quickly dispersed into the air.

"The first objective is the Oasis over there. By the time I reached it, I was attacked 4 times by the Desert Pill bugs, 8 large scorpions, and some Desert Rats that shows up from time to time. Also, the group of 5 Sand worms attacked me 3 more time."

Woojin spoke as if nothing of import had happened, and it made Sunggoo's body quake.

So this was a 5 star Dungeon.

Woojin was facing off against them like it was nothing. He was amazing. The only word that would come to his mind was amazing.

<Level up!>

Woojin leveled up once again when he disposed the Sand Pill bugs. He smiled.

Level 30. He just need 5 more levels before he could summon the Golem.

Chapter 39

5 Star Dungeon (2)

They had already passed by 5 Oasis.

During that time, they had found 3 Artifacts. They were also able to earn a lot of bloodstones, and all of it had been placed inside Woojin's sub-dimension.

Woojin and Sunggoo arrived at the last field.

There were crumbling walls, and the road was covered with sand. Trees were growing sparsely, and it was an indication that there were life here.

"W... what do you think of this place?"

"Ragrecia."

"What?"

"It is the name of an abandoned city."

"Hul. How do you even know the name of the city, hyung-nim?"

"It's written over there."

Woojin pointed toward the gates leading to the collapsed city. Sunggoo tilted his head in confusion as he looked at the undecipherable letters.

'How does he know this?'

He was able to speak with the Orcs last time. Now he was able to read the writings found within the Dungeon.

However, he wasn't going to ask about it. He was just curious. He didn't want to be berated for asking unnecessary questions.

“You’ll really have to be careful from now on.”

“Yes, sir!”

Woojin scratched his cheek when he saw Sunggoo answer bravely. If the danger went away just by the person being careful, then no one would die inside the Dungeon.

“Mmmm. Wait.”

Woojin searched his inventory, then he took out a leather armor.

“This isn’t suited for a Magician, but it had a pretty good defense. Try putting it on.”

“H... hyung-nim.”

Sunggoo was close to tears as he accepted and wore the armor given by Woojin. It was made out of leather, but there was something hard covering the chest, and sides.

“Uh? It feels like my body has become lighter.

<Recia’s Blessing>

An armor worn by the soldiers of Ragrecia. It is a fairly heavy armor, but it increases agility by 5.

Skill : Acceleration

After the elated Sunggoo put on the armor, Woojin spoke to him.

“It is an Artifact imbued with magic. You said the Roused could use it?”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

“Try using it.”

“What?”

Sunggoo was surprised as he started touching his armor.

“Does this have an imbued skill?”

The price of the Artifacts depended on what kind of ability it had, and the price varied.

“Use it.”

“Yes, sir.”

Sunggoo spat out a surprised sound when he put his magic into the armor. It felt like his body was floating, and it made him feel dizzy. Moreover, a pain lanced through his head as if he had just ate a cold ice cream.

“Uh uh?”

“Try moving around.”

At Woojin’s direction, Sunggoo was moving his body from side to side when he fell.

“Wow!”

The fallen Sunggoo was surprised, He got up, and he started to speedily move around the surrounding. He was moving twice as fast as his normal speed. However, the amount of magic possessed by Sunggoo was quite meager, so his movement decreased soon.

“Huk. It seems I can only maintain it for 30 seconds with my ability.”

“Can you use your fireball in that state?”

Sunggoo tried to use his fireball magic. The fireball formed much slower than before.

‘Whether it is the skill used through the Artifact, or one’s natural skill, the Roused has to provide all the mana.’

He won’t have any cause to use his flame magic. The armor will adjust his agility, and the Acceleration skill could be used for evasion. Sunggoo would have no problem surviving.

“You are less likely to die if you are able to dodge well. However, you should still be careful.”

“Yes, sir.”

“When the moment of danger comes, don’t put your trust in me. Protect your own life. Don’t expect others to protect you...”

“...yes. I’ll keep that in mind.”

Woojin wasn’t Sunggoo’s protector. He couldn’t always keep an eye on Sunggoo on the chaotic battle field. If he died, then it was his fate.

Woojin could always acquire a new errand boy, but he kind of liked Sunggoo. Woojin decided to prepare him as well as he could, then he would just have to hope Sunggoo will live a long life.

It didn’t matter what Woojin felt. In the end, everyone had to defend for themselves.

Sunggoo had to no choice, but to be watchful and alert.

“The monster that will appear is of the anthropomorphic race. They are called the Naga. I don’t know how many there are, but they put poison on their weapons. Be careful.”

“Yes.”

Ragrecia was an abandoned city.

The fallen houses, and the thatch-less buildings created a maze. Desert rats were hiding in every corner, and they kept attacking. Woojin sent the Skeleton Soldiers forward to act as a pathfinder, and they also cleared the path.

The Skeleton Soldiers performed well in their role as scouts.

“Kyahhh!”

Accompanying a horrible shriek, a spear came flying through the air, and it hit a Skeleton Soldier walking in the front. The spear embedded itself in the skull. The skull of the Skeleton Soldier broke, and it crumbled to the floor.

Woojin ran out of the alley, and 3 Naga Soldiers appeared.

The lower half of a snake had merge with the torso of a human. The Naga looked rough, and they used weapons dipped with poison.

<Lvl 56 Naga Soldier>

It was unfortunate for them, but the Skeleton Soldier couldn't be poisoned.

"Kee-kee-keek."

"Keh keh."

The Skeleton Soldiers quickly ran towards the Naga Soldiers, but it wasn't enough. The bone swords couldn't penetrate through the armors they wore on their torso, and it also couldn't break through the scales surrounding the lower half of their body.

The Naga Soldier's spear was fast and accurate. The Skeleton Soldier's skull was crushed with a single blow. Even if there was a gap in strength, superior numbers could still be used to push the enemy.

Even though the Skeleton Soldiers were level 17, it didn't pose any threat to the Naga Soldiers. The Skeleton Magicians were probably more of a threat, but the Naga Soldiers quickly hid themselves behind the terrain. Therefore, the Skeleton Magicians weren't that effective.

Woojin kicked at the remain of bones leftover after the Skeleton Soldier had been demolished.

Puh-puhk.

The stack of bones were scattered everywhere.

Woojin aimed his Bone Spear at the Naga Warriors. He threw the Bone spear.

Chw-rah-rahk!

It flew at high speed as it spiraled. The thrown Bone spear was powerful enough to catch the attention of the Naga Warriors. A Naga Warrior's spear blocked Woojin's bone spear.

[Retreat!]

The Naga Soldiers quickly disengaged from the Skeleton Soldiers, then they tried to widen their distance from the enemies. However, Woojin immediately summon his

Wall of Bones. Pieces of bones shot out in all direction, and one of the Naga Warrior was skewered.

Chwaaaahk!

The Naga Soldiers had been surprised by the sudden appearance of a wall, and now a steel spear was flying towards them.

Boom!

They couldn't blocked it. No. Even if they did block it, the result wouldn't have changed.

Woojin had used the level 20 Warrior's Skill, 'Throw'. He threw his spear, and it was sufficiently strong enough to kill the Naga.

"Release, summon."

Pah-paht.

At Woojin's command, the spear stuck inside the Naga Warrior's heart disappeared, and it was summoned back within Woojin's grasp.

The Warrior's weapon evolved alongside the Warrior.

The various ways one could use it was endless.

<Throw>

When one throws one's weapon, it is the Final attack. When one let's go of the weapon, one has to bet everything on it. The speed is increased proportional to one's strength. The accuracy is increased proportional to one's Agility.

The Warrior Class had many innate skills. There were a lot of basic passive skills like Warrior's Senses, Throw, and Spearsmanship.

Moreover, the endlessly recoverable Warrior's Weapon was well suited for being used as a throwing weapon.

The purpose of Skeleton Soldier's attack was to occupy their attention. That had bee

enough.

Shwahhhk! Boom!

Woojin's body was bent back like a bow. He let go of the spear as he shot his body forward, and the spear accurately pierced the Naga Soldier's heart.

The last remaining Nag Soldier was dismayed. Woojin looked towards it, and he opened his mouth.

"Ria ni Le root ta. Reona raket."

"Riket La? Reona Raketa nia."

Woojin once again spoke in words Sunggoo couldn't understand, and this time he wasn't confused by it.

'My god. How many languages does he know?'

He admired Woojin. Every move made by Woojin made him surprised routinely. He just took hyung-nim smartness as a given.

[If you want to protect the Naga's temple, then gather all of your Warriors and wait for me.]

[Who are you? Tell me the reason why you are trying to trespass into the Naga's temple.]

[My reason is the same as yours. I just want to protect earth akin to the Naga protecting its temple.]

[The guardians of the temple will all be gathered to repel you.]

While they were conversing, Woojin took down the Wall of Bones. Sunggoo had a quizzical expression on his face when Woojin spared one Naga.

"Hyung-nim. Why did you let one go? Moreover, what did you say..."

"I told them to attack me with a large force."

“.....”

Wouldn't it be dangerous? They looked really strong.

“Wouldn't it be cool?”

“.....”

What? What was cool? Think, Sunggoo. The answer is already determined. Find the answer. Find the answer hyung-nim wants.

“An expert like me...”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

“...can use words to create a Train.” (TLN: he used a gaming term. basically lining up/gathering enemies.)

“.....”

Is that what he meant? Wasn't the Train used to round up easy monsters to kill? At a glance, the Skeleton Soldiers was incredibly inadequate to face these opponents...

However, hyung-nim must think otherwise.

“You are very cool.”

“Hoo hoo, let's go. If I had to hunt down all the Naga, then it would have taken half a day.”

Woojin was excited about the fact that he'll be able to fight all the Naga in one sitting. Sunggoo was a little bit worried as he followed Woojin from the back.

‘I'm level 30, so I should be able to do some group hunting.’

Woojin earned a main skill every 10 levels. The Golem summon was one of the skills, but he had also earned an essential attack skill that was critical to Woojin.

If he hadn't reached level 30 right now, he wouldn't have forced himself to hunt a group. However, he was level 30 now, so he would be able to do it.

In the middle of the city, there was a large tower standing high over the city.

The Naga Warriors were packed around the tower. There were a little bit less than 100 Naga Warriors.

Sunggoo swallowed dryly.

“H... hyung-nim. Aren’t there too many of them?”

“It’ll be dangerous, so you should wait here.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

Woojin marched confidently in step with the Skeleton Soldiers. He lead them from the front.

[Are you the impudent human trying to take the temple?]

[Can we dispense with the long speech?]

[We will protect the temple at all costs.]

The Naga Soldiers’ fighting spirit burned brighter. There were 80 Skeleton Soldiers behind Woojin. He still had enough Control stat to make more, but he didn’t want to summon the maximum number.

In this Dungeon, the Skeleton Soldier’s role was insignificant. However, they were a linchpin for what he was about to do in this battlefield.

“Charge!”

“Kee kee kee!”

The Skeleton Soldiers let out its unique yell, and they quickly charged forward. They were already dead, so fear didn’t slow them down.

He didn’t even need to vocalize his orders. They were beings under the control of Woojin.

He just needed to use his will to change their formation, and they would move like his

limbs.

“Kee kee kee!”

The Skeleton Soldiers ran forward with force, but their numbers were cut down quickly by the Naga Warrior's spears.

However, Woojin didn't look worried.

When the last Skeleton Soldier was destroyed, a very large Naga Warrior stepped forward.

<lv 61 Naga Great Warrior.>

‘I guess the boss mob only comes out only once in the beginning.’

The ‘Naga Chieftain’ that showed up in his first raid was absent now. One of the 5 great warriors that had stood by the Naga Chieftain was this field's boss this time around.

The difficulty was much lower compared to the first raid.

[You dare to invade the temple with such an inferior Undead army?]

Woojin waited in the back as all of his Skeleton Soldiers were destroyed. Woojin laughed

[The Undead Army?]

The Undead army had always faced the Trahnet army as an enemy.

[If your voices reaches Trahnet, then there is something you should inform him.]

Woojin summoned two Bone Spears for each hand. With twin spears in his hand, Woojin started to walk forward.

One step. Two step.

[I, the owner of Alandal, is on earth.]

Third step. Fourth Step.

As he took more steps, his speed became faster. On the last step, he jumped high into the air.

Hoooohng.

He looked down from mid-air, and he was able to see everything. Woojin looked at the pieces of bones littered around the Naga Warriors.

A large amount of magical energy exited his body.

Chwa-jah-hajk.

The pieces of bone fused with each other as it grew. It formed a massive Wall of Bones.

No. It was a Bone Prison. The Naga was surround by the Wall of Bones. Woojin fell right in the middle of the crowd.

Kwah-jeek!

An unlucky Naga Warrior took Woojin's knee to its head, and the skull burst open.

Woojin pierced the Bone Spear he held in both hands into the Naga Warrior's head.

The Naga Warriors nearby ran forward to surround Woojin. A shock-wave emanated from the embedded Bone Spear. It spread out with the Bone Spear as its focal point.

Puh-uhk!

The Naga Warriors were pushed back all at once by the green shock wave. The damaged caused by the shock-wave was minimal.

Green smoke started to spread, and it clouded the Naga's vision.

When the green colored poison suddenly spread, the Naga lost control of their senses. The poison stopped one from breathing, and it ate away one's blood.

"Kyahh, kyahk!"

"Rigen Kehta!"

The Naga Warriors died as they let out a pain-filled scream. When he saw the state of the Naga Warriors, Woojin laughed harder.

“I also know how to use some poison.”

The Naga’s snake venom couldn’t even be compared to Woojin’s poison.

Chapter 40

5 Star Dungeon (3)

Sunggoo had watched what had happened from atop a roof of a building.

“Freaking awesome.”

Woojin had deployed the Wall of Bones to pen in the Naga, and he ran straight into the middle of the opposition. Accompanying a shock-wave, a virulent poison cloud started to spread to the surrounding.

Then the indiscriminate killing started.

The poison had no effect on Woojin. Woojin had moved through the Naga as he took their lives. When the last Naga struggling from pain died, the Wall of Bones came down.

The green poisonous cloud, which had filled the Wall of Bones, coalesced into a single location. Woojin was in the middle of the coalescing poison, and the poison was being sucked into him.

All of the poisonous gas absorbed back into Woojin as it disappeared.

“I... insane.”

He was insanely strong. Were Rank A Roused supposed to be this strong? What did Woojin used to do? Why did he hide his strong powers to act as a Rank F Roused?

Sunggoo felt like Woojin was a person from another world. Somehow, Sunggoo was able to form a bond with such a person. He felt a mixture of surprise, and fear.

“Hey Sunggoo.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

Sunggoo quickly closed the distance, and Woojin was walked out of the gruesome

battlefield.

“Collect all the loot.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

Woojin had already used his Marking Magic to point out which items had potential value.

“Uh? There aren’t any bloodstones, hyung-nim?”

Normally Woojin marked the monsters with bloodstones inside their body, but he hadn’t marked any of the Naga.

“The Anthropomorphic Race doesn’t possess bloodstones.”

“What?”

“Just hurry up and pick up the items that are marked.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

Sunggoo started picking up spears, armors and other items that were marked. He would have to go through almost 100 Naga corpses.

Sunggoo’s ‘Acceleration’ Skill was first used on a stage where he had to collect the loot.

During all of this, Woojin headed towards the Naga’s temple.

The building had a basic circular design, and an altar was placed in the middle. As if they were protecting the altar, there was a statue of a Naga Warrior on the right, and a Naga Sorcerer on the left. They stood there in an imposing manner.

The Return Stone was floating in the middle of the altar.

Woojin walked to the altar, and he obtained the Return Stone. Then a box suddenly appeared below where the Return Stone used to be. When he opened it, he saw a single ring.

“I guess there is only one since this is a basic Dungeon.”

When he cleared it for the first time, he had earned 3 rings. However, this was a recursive Dungeon, so it seemed it only gives 1 ring now.

Woojin took the ring, then he pried the red gem embedded on the pommel of the sword carried by the Naga Warrior statue. Then he took out the blue gem embedded in the forehead of the Naga Sorcerer statue.

Woojin used the Analyze magic on the 3 items.

<Ring of Healing>

The ring received by the Naga Princess as a wedding gift.

When Equipped Heal +10

<Naga Warrior's Keepsake>

You can earn the same strength as the Naga Warriors.

Strength +3

<Seal of a Naga Sorcerer>

Seal of a Naga Sorcerer.

Magic +3

"Not bad."

One was an Artifact that adjusted one's Stat. The other two were consumable items.

Even if this was a basic summons Dungeon, the loots here was quite good. Of course, it wasn't as good as the first rewards.

He had earned 3 Artifacts, and 7 consumable items.

Even though the reward lessened, he could still make a tidy profit.

"Now that I think about it I should have more main skills available for the Warrior Class."

New skills were released every 10 levels for all classes. When Woojin reached level 30, he learned the main skills of a Necromancer. He could now use Golem Summon and Poison Nova. This was also true for the Warrior class.

Woojin opened the Point Store, then he purchased all the level 30 Warrior Skills he found.

<Earth Strike>

Strike the earth with a large hammer to attack the enemies.

Energy consumed : 3

<Whirlwind>

Strike the surrounding enemy as you rotate your weapon.

Energy consumed : 1 per Cycle

<Blunt Weapon>

As one trains in the using blunt weapons, one will become more proficient in using it.

He also purchased several other skills, but the most important two skills were Earth Strike, and Whirlwind. They were the Warrior Class' first AOE attack.

Woojin immediately summoned his Warrior's Weapon.

Paht.

He read the Steel Staff's information.

<Steel Staff>

The Warrior's Weapons is basically akin to one's friend and life. The Warrior's Weapon grows with the user. It will always be with you, and it is always be ready for your call.

Effect : Strength +15, Durability Recovery(During Canceled State)

Skill : Summon, Cancel, Change (Spear, Hammer)

The evolved Steel Staff added an additional +5 strength, and it was able to also change into a hammer.

Woojin immediately changed the staff into a hammer.

“Ooht-cha.”

The head of the staff enlarged into the size of a human’s head, and it changed into a large Hammer. Even with his increased strength, the weapon was quite heavy. Woojin staggered when he first used it.

Hooong, hoong.

He swung the hammer, but the center of mass was towards the end of the weapon. It wasn’t an easy weapon to handle. He swung it couple times, and he got the feel of it.

The passive skill, ‘Blunt Weapon’, was of big help here.

“Being a Warrior is quite useful.”

If he want to use it in an actual battle, he would have to practice using it over and over to increase the Skill Level. Still, it seemed quite useful even though he had just learned it right now.

Woojin canceled his Warrior’s Weapon, then he put the loots into his inventory. Then he stepped back outside.

“Uh?”

Sunggoo should be in the midst of picking up the items, but he wasn’t there. Woojin started searching for him, and he found Sunggoo lying down between the Naga.

“Are you sleeping on the job?”

Woojin grinned as he approached Sunggoo, but Sunggoo didn’t say anything. Woojin felt something was wrong, so he ran forward. Woojin saw the sight of Sunggoo on the floor, and his lips had turned blue.

His eyes were flipped over, and he was shaking. It seemed Sunggoo’s life was about to be extinguished.

“Poisoned?”

Woojin quickly pulled a Naga’s soul, then he put the energy into Sunggoo.

“Ooh ooh ooh. Hy... hyung-nim.”

Sunggoo regained some of his energy. He looked at Woojin with blurry vision, and he was barely able to open his mouth.

“What happened.?”

“Ooh ooh. I cut my hand while I was moving a spear.”

The Naga’s spear was dipped in poison. Woojin looked at Sunggoo with an expression of disbelief.

“Jeez.”

Woojin stood up, then he gathered more Naga Spirits, and he poured more energy into Sunggoo. His complexion improved, and he recovered some of his stamina. However, his Poisoned Status did not disappear.

“Hy... hyung-nim. What should I do?”

“What do you think? You’ll just have to die.”

“H... hyung-nim!”

Sunggoo flopped down on to the floor. Ah, so he was going to die like this? His life would come to an end in such a stupid manner?

Woojin clicked his tongue as he looked at Sunggoo, who had fallen in despair.

‘Will the Detox Magic work on him?’

If he wanted to use a proper detoxification or healing spell, he would have to be of the Priest Class or else it would be impossible. Woojin purchased a Detox Magic one could learn before level 10. He had to spend 30 points.

“Come here.”

Pah-paht!

The light started formed in Woojin's hand and it passed through Sunggoo. However, his Poisoned Status wasn't dispelled.

"Chet. It's not working."

Since it was a low level Detox magic, it could only deal with weak poisons. Weak poisons along the level of causing discomfort to one's stomach.

Woojin opened his Point Store then he purchased an Antidote. The Antidote suddenly showed up in mid-air in front of Woojin. He handed the Antidote to Sunggoo.

"Try drinking this. If this doesn't work, then I really don't have any other methods."

"Hoo-ook, hook. Yes."

Sunggoo prayed as he opened the bottle's top, then he took a sip.

"Ooh ooh."

"Well? How was it?"

"Oooh. I'm not sure. It tastes like uncarbonated cola."

"Ah. I'm not talking about the taste. Are you being detoxed?"

"Ooh, I'm not sure."

Woojin let out a sigh. He took back the Antidote to inspect its information.

<Antidote>

It can cure the Poison Status.

It cannot be given to others.

"I guess it won't work on you."

"H... hyung-nim."

Woojin bitterly shook his head as he looked at the crying Sunggoo. He had become quite attached to Sunggoo, so it was a shame to send him off like this.

If he died like this, he'll probably haunt him once again...

Woojin faced was turning dark.

He could buy the Detox Magic from the Point Store, but he wasn't of the Magician or Priest class. He had no way of using it.

Still, he had grown attached to Sunggoo, so Woojin couldn't just send him off without doing anything.

"If you have a will then tell me. I'll pass it on."

"Aigo. Hyung-neeeeem! Please save me. Ooh-uh-uhng."

Sunggoo cried as he approached Woojin, and he grabbed on to Woojin's pants leg.

"Uh uh? Hey. I'm not a god. How am I suppose to save you?"

While Woojin was backing away, the content inside the Antidote Bottle sloshed, and it spilled into the surrounding.

Chee-jee-jee-jeek...

The Antidote fell on a Naga's Spear nearby, and it let out a sound as it smoked.

"Uh?"

Woojin's eyes opened wide when he saw this.

Maybe, if he used it like that?

"Ooh-uh-uhg, Hyungneeem. If you save my life, I will never turn on you. Ooh-uh-uh."

Sunggoo had always regretted becoming mad at Woojin in his drunken state. Crazy. He had been crazy. He had lashed out against hyung-nim.

Woojin pushed Sunggoo, who was tenaciously sticking to Woojin.

“Hey. Get off me for a sec.”

“Aigo. Hyung-nim.”

Sunggoo wrapped himself around Woojin’s legs as if Woojin was his last lifeline. The only one he could believe in now was Woojin.

“Uh uh? I might be able to save you, so get off me.”

“Is that true? If you can save me, I’ll do whatever you want.”

“Then get off me first.”

“No. I won’t. I will never let go until you save me.”

“Huh. Jeez.”

Woojin looked at Sunggoo, who was tenaciously clinging on to him. Woojin clicked his tongue.

“Then open your mouth.”

“What?”

Sunggoo raised his head in surprise. Woojin spoke as he met Sunggoo’s eyes. Sunggoo was told to do as Woojin instructed, then he would be saved.

Sunggoo was wrapped around both legs of Woojin, and his gaze fell on that place... He said to open his mouth. Does that mean...

‘Ah.’

Sunggoo groaned.

He had to either die as a man or live as a gay.

“Hook hook. Hyung-nim. You swung that way? Hoo-uhng. Why didn’t you tell me before?”

“Did you go mad from being at death’s door? Your face is already blue. Hurry up and

open your mouth.”

Sunggoo’s recovered stamina was quickly dwindling in his poisoned state. Sunggoo was becoming dizzy. While he cried, he grabbed Woojin’s belt.

“What... what the hell are you doing? Didn’t I tell you to open your mouth??”

“Hook hook. Don’t I need to take it out first? Hoo-uh-uhng.”

Sunggoo cried as he tried to unbuckle Woojin’s belt.

“Ah, this mother fucker is giving me a headache.”

Woojin grabbed Sunggoo’s head, and he forcefully pulled it back.

“Ahhhhhk!”

As his head was pulled backwards, Sunggoo cried out in pain. Woojin poured the antidote into Sunggoo’s mouth.

“Ahhhk-gahhhk-goorooooook.”

Accompanying a scream, and a gargling noise, the antidote disappeared into Sunggoo’s gullet.

“Ggoo-rook. Kuk, kuk.”

It seemed the liquid went into his airway, so Sunggoo coughed as he cried.

“Hook hook. Does hyung-nim like the rough stuff?”

“Why don’t you just shut your mouth unless you want to be beaten?”

“Hoo-ook.”

“You’ve been detoxed...”

“Hoo-ook, yes? What?”

Sunggoo was started touching his face in surprise. He didn’t have any fever, and his

sight had returned to normal. The pain in his head was gone, and he was now sure he had escaped his poisoned state.

Woojin smiled when he saw this.

‘Now I know how to use the consumable items.’

The items bought from the Point Stores will lose its magical property at the same time as it was given away. When Sunggoo drank the antidote by himself, it had turned into regular water.

It seemed only Woojin could use it.

If he couldn’t transfer it to someone, then he would just have to use it himself. He just had to feed it to the other person.

Sunggoo was filled with joy from the fact that he would live, and a strong question popped up in his mind. This was the most important question in Sunggoo’s life now.

“Then I don’t have to do it?”

“What?”

Did this bastard go mad from the poisoning?

This guy was uttering nonsense for some time now.

“Hyung-nim wasn’t a homosexual?”

“.....”

<Warrior’s Rage have been activated.>

<Your Stat has been increased. Duration time 30, 29... >

Woojin summoned his Bone Spear.

Why did he save this kid? He couldn’t reign in his anger.

“I guess you need a little bit of a beating.”

“Hook hook. I knew it. You lean towards the S&M...”

Tears flowed down Sunggoo’s face as he modestly pushed his butt toward Woojin.

<Your deep anger has leveled up the ‘Warrior’s Rage’!>

<The countdown will start from the increased time. Duration time 45, 44... >

“Hooooo.”

The frowning Woojin’s forehead furrowed deeper.

Chapter 41

Hot Issue (1)

“Uh uh? The barrier is disappearing.”

“What? That’s crazy talk?”

The reporters gathered in front of the Seoul National University Station’s 6th exit was surprised when they saw the barrier start to disappear.

It takes an average time of about 8 hours to clear a 5 star Dungeon. However, Woojin and Sunggoo was showing up after entering the Dungeon for 4 hours.

Even if the time flowed 4 times faster in there, they had completed the Dungeon in about 16 hours.

“H... hurry up and write the article.”

“We’ll have to try to get an interview from him. Oh-wahh. What the heck is this?”

“Doesn’t this mean he is almost at Kim-gahngchul’s level?”

“Eh-ee. Still, you are comparing him to Kim-kahngchul.”

If one had to pick the greatest Roused of Korea, then everyone would say it was Kim-gahngchul.

“Still, his impact won’t be something to scoff at.”

“Yeah. Uh, they are coming out now.”

Surely there weren’t any Roused in Korea that was hotter than Woojin right now. He was the Roused who had cleared the 5 star Dungeon by himself.

He was still obscure since he is a new Rank A Roused, but there were a lot of controversy surrounding him.

Why didn't he reveal his true Rank? What happened during 5 years he went missing? What ability did he have... etc.

Since not a lot was known about him, there were a lot of speculations, and the conversations were hot in the internet community.

It was the job of the reporters to reveal any information about the Roused Kang-woojin, who was hidden by a veil.

"Mr. Kang-woojin. Please do an interview with us."

The reporters crowded in to get closer to Kang-woojin. He glared as he ascended the stairs.

"I'm not in a good mood. Why don't you get out of the way while I'm still being civil?"

His seething voice was fierce like the sound of a wild animal. The reporters flinched at his intimidating spirit, and they retreated to the back.

However, there were over 20 reporters gathered there. The reporter at the end of the line yelled out a question.

"Mr. Kahng-woojin. Please give us a statement."

"....."

Woojin stood still as he looked around to see the reporters. Woojin's gaze came to a rest on a microphone placed right in front of his nose.

"Put that away."

"....."

After hearing his threatening voice, the reporter quietly lowered the microphone. Woojin glared at them, and the reporters all avoided his gaze.

'Ooh. How can a person glare like that?'

Woojin started walking away, and the atmosphere deterred the reporters from talking to him again. The reporters latched on to Sunggoo, who was walking despondently

towards them.

“Mr. Hong-sunggoo. You are Mr. Kang-woojin’s only team mate. How did you guys meet?”

“There are people who are comparing Mr. Kang-woojin and Mr. Kim-gangchul. Who do you think is stronger?”

At the rapid succession of questions by the reporters, Sunggoo uncharacteristically got mad.

“Are you guys taking this a little too far? Do you think a Dungeon is a playground. We came back alive, and when he just started to breathe the air of earth, you guys are pushing the cameras in our face?”

“.....”

When the reporters didn’t say anything, Sunggoo became more irate, and he started yelling.

“Do you do this to other teams? Do you think we are that easy to deal with?”

The reporters covered them since they had been easy to deal with. The other large guild’s teams wouldn’t allow the reporters to rush them in the first place. The Support teams blocked the reporters as a matter of course.

“Please get out of the way...”

Sunggoo escaped from the grasp of the reporters. Woojin had already walked a fair distance away. Sunggoo ran, and he fell in behind Woojin.

“Hyung-nim. I’m sorry about before.”

“Hey.”

“Yes.”

“Enough. That’s enough.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

“You have to act in moderation or they won’t see you in a favorable light. Weren’t you a little bit too heavy handed?”

“I’ll be careful.”

Woojin grinned when he heard Sunggo’s depressed voice. He thought Sunggoo was too innocent. He guessed it would have been more strange if Sunggoo had been fine after he came face to face with death.

How much hardship had Woojin gone through at Planet Alphen?

“You are a man... Put your chest out, dude.”

“Yes, sir.”

“Be brave. You were only cussed out a little bit. You don’t have to put on a martyred expression.”

Ah, this was unfair. He was hearing such words from the actual culprit who had berated him.

However, Sunggoo was still strangely comforted by his words.

“Yes, sir!”

“Dude. Then let’s go.”

Woojin got into Sunggoo’s car, then he made a call to Kim-haemin.

[Mr. Woojin. No. President. You’ve already come out?]

“What are you doing right now? Where is team leader Jung?”

[Team leader went home after he finalized the contract for an office. He went home to make a final inspection on the documents he will submit tomorrow...]

“You guys already acquired an office?”

[Yes. Do you want to see it?]

What's the point of seeing it right now? He just wanted to rest today.

"I'll see you tomorrow. Just give me the address."

[Yes, sir. I'll immediately send you a text]

When Woojin's phone call ended, a text arrived. He pressed the address, and the Maps app opened to indicate where it was located at.

"It's close."

At Woojin's words, Sunggoo snuck a question in.

"Isn't this too much like a declaration of war against the Hammer guild??"

"Why?"

"If our headquarters are close, then we would be in direct competitions with them..."

When a Dungeon Reset happens, the raid opportunity is given to the very first team who arrives. If one's headquarter is close, then one will have a higher chance of arriving first.

It was natural for the competition to become intense for nearby companies.

The large guilds were called the Korea's 3 great guild. Everyone stayed far away from them.

KH was located at Gangbuk. Hwarang was at Inchun, and Hammer was at Gangnam. Even the medium-sized guild stayed a good distance away from their territory. This was how the large guilds kept an advantage over their competitors.

"So what? It isn't like we want to fight them. Aren't we just trying to keep our options open?"

"I guess so..."

Initially, they had established the guild to avoid joining the army. However, the Hammer guild wouldn't see it like that...

Jaemin's house was only two station's away, so he arrived at the house in no time.

"I'll see you tomorrow at the office."

"Yes, hyung. Please head in."

"All right."

"Excuse me, hyung-nim."

"What?"

"Thank you very much for saving me..."

"No problem, man."

Woojin waved his hand then he headed towards Jaemin's house.



Woojin opened the door to come in. It seemed Jaemin was still at his tutoring school, and he wasn't back yet.

"Nyahh. Master has become a lot stronger again-ahong."

Woojin grinned at Bibi, who always greeted him.

"Bibi. Do you remember Trahnet's underlings?"

"Nyahng? What about those monsters-nyahng?"

"I was thinking about it. Let's say these damn Dungeons were created by Trahnet to attack Earth. I understand those bastards are trying to make something like a Dimensional Tunnel. However, why haven't we seen any signs of Trahnet's underling?"

"Nyahk. There was that time-nyahng."

The Rakwi and Drabbits were all low rank monsters. It was hard to call them as being part of Trahnet's army. They were wild animals that usually showed up near Trahnet's territory. Maybe they could be considered to be tool used by him.

“I meant that bastard’s real underlings.”

He wasn’t talking about the low rank monsters. If Trahnet’s real army showed up right now, it would be impossible for the Earth’s forces to stand in their way.

The 10 ballyhooed rank A Roused of Korea only possessed ability akin to level 60.

They were on the same class as a 6th Circle Magician.

They would have made some waves with that level of power on Planet Alphen, but it was insufficient when facing Trahnet.

“Nyahng. Maybe they are still short on power-nyahng?”

“Power?”

“Look at me-nyahng. I can’t materialize my true body on earth, and I’m stuck in this state-nyahng. Myabe they can’t materialize on earth yet-nyahng?”

Woojin suddenly had a thought as a light-bulb went off in his head.

“Those bastards don’t have enough power to materialize on earth?”

“Nyahng. I think so-ahong??”

That seemed likely. No, it must be true. If not, why wouldn’t they actively attack?

“Those bastards are sending the Anthropomorphic races they had captured or enslaved as the advance troops.”

They were using the Dungeon and the Dungeon Break. This might mean the humans of Alphen might really come over to earth. From the perspective of people living on earth, they might be viewed as beings of the same race.

“Uh? Why does the Dungeon Break always happen on the 30th days?”

“Nyahhn. Maybe it’s that-nyahng?”

“What do you mean?”

“Trahnet’s army always seemed to be reinforced each month-nyahng.”

“...!”

“Master said so before-nyahng. The bastards only come out on their payday-nyahng.”

“Yes. I did say that.”

Bibi had the face of a cat, but she spoke in a serious manner.

“The one thing for sure is Trahnet’s smell will get stronger as the Dungeon Break keeps happening-ahong.”

That sounded like trouble. The humans of earth couldn’t face Trahnet’s army yet. Earth will probably succumb to Trahnet more helplessly than Alphen.

If he could get rid of the Dungeon itself then it would be great. However, he couldn’t come up with a good idea. It felt like there should be a good solution to this.

“Oh yeah. If you return to the Summoning room, Dolsae should also be there.”(TLN: Dolsae= Rock Iron)

“Nyahng? Really-ahong?”

Woojin’s second family member.

Bibi was very happy at the Golem Dolsae’s appearance.

“Nyahng. I’m so happy-nahohng. Can I go play with Dolsae inside the Summoning room?”

“All right.”

“Yah-ohng. When you go to a Dungeon next time, please call me out-ahong.”

“Ok. I understand.”

Soo-soo-sook.

It seemed Bibi was happy at Dolsae’s appearance. She quickly disappeared as she

turned into black smoke.

“Mmmm. Then should I start studying about the society?”

Woojin found the remote control, then he turned on the tv. Then he started writing a text to Jaemin.

[Buy me one bag of tangerine when you come.]

Ddi-ring.

It took less than 10 seconds before a reply came.

[I'm almost home.]

“Uh?”

Before Woojin could respond, the front door opened.

Ddi, ddi, dii. Dddi-ro ri.

“Hey. Why don't you go out and buy some for me?”

“Yes. Let me change my cloth first.”

“Uh?”

Woojin had a puzzled expression when he heard Jaemin's obedient words.

“I'll be back.”

Ddi-deek.

Jaemin put away his bag then he changed his clothes. As he watched Jaemin leave, Woojin spoke as he decided not to take out his wallet.

“He isn't even going to ask me for money?”

Soon, Jaemin returned with a bag of tangerine, and he handed it over to Woojin.

“Hey. Did something bad happen in school? Is someone bothering you again?”

“No. Thanks to hyung I’m doing well. I want to thank you once again...”

Jaemin bowed his head. Woojin’s eyes turned round, because he wasn’t use to this Jaemin. Why was he being like this?

“Do you need some spending money?”

“No. The money hyung gave me last time should last awhile. I don’t need more spending money.”

“Huh. This guy. He’s being really serious today. How odd.”

“Well, I have to study now. It’s my testing period.”

“Uh, uh. You do that.”

When he saw Jaemin open his book after sitting in front of the desk, Woojin had a sour expression on his face. This kid suddenly turned very serious, and it bothered Woojin.

Woojin pressed his remote control, and he decreased the volume.

Jaemin had his book open, but he couldn’t concentrate. He wasn’t bothered by the sounds of the drama coming from tv or the sound of Woojin peeling the tangerine.

He felt a heavy feeling in his chest. It felt like he was suffocating.

“Ha-ah.”

Before he knew it, a sigh leaked out Woojin, and he called out to Jaemin.

“Well, what? What’s going on? Are you going through puberty?”

“It isn’t anything like that.....”

Jaemin’s face was filled with worry. He looked like he was holding the burden of the whole world on his back.

Woojin called out as he clicked his tongue.

“Dude. Just hurry up and tell me. Stop sighing and just talk.”

“.....”

At Woojin’s word, Jaemin closed his book, then he sat down heavily next to Woojin.

“Hyung.”

“Yeah.”

Woojin turned off the drama. Jaemin bit his lips several times, and he was barely able to find his tongue.

“Do you remember the time I told you about my dream?”

“Uh, what. Do you mean you wanting to join a guild?”

“Yes.”

“I do. You said you want to make a lot of money.”

Woojin remembered what Jaemin had said. Jaemin bolstered his nerve, then he continued to speak.

“Hyung’s story is all over the place recently. In the past, I didn’t know hyung was such a great person.”

He extorted a high school... No, he gave the money back. Anyways, Woojin had borrowed money for transportation, and Woojin didn’t have a place to live so he was living at his house. It would have been weirder if he had thought Woojin was a great person.

“So what? Are you sulking because I didn’t tell you?”

“No. I heard hyung-nim is making a guild...”

Woojin secretly smiled.

“Ah. So that’s what it was. Do you want me to give you a spot in my guild? Hey. I was already going to add you in, but I was told under-age kids can’t join a guild. Dude. Were

you disappointed?”

“No.”

He wasn't disappointed. However.....

“My dream is to get a job at the Korea's 3 great guild. Then I would have a higher probability of obtaining that medicine. I am studying hard for that dream.”

“Medicine?”

“It isn't something one can purchase with money. It is given when you distinguish yourself in a guild...”

“What kind of medicine.?”

“It's the Regeneration Salve...”

“Ah. For your noonah?”

“.....”

Jaemin clenched his mouth shut.

Recently, he searched Woojin's name on the internet when he was bored. Woojin was being compared to Kim-kangchul...

Will it be possible?

However, he couldn't... He wasn't shameless enough to ask him for it.

Gga-ddok, gga-dok.

Jaemin's hand phone rang just in time, and the awkward atmosphere was dispelled.

“Hyung. I have to go out for a moment.”

“Y... you do that.”

Jaemin hurriedly put on his coat, and he left. Woojin grinned.

“That guy needs to grow a pair.”

Jaemin always studied hard. It seemed money wasn't the reason why he wanted to be hired by a guild. It was all for his noonah. Currently, his noonah was working hard for her brother...

He thought they were a very loving brother and sister.

“If he wanted to make a request, then he just needs to spit it out.”

Woojin laughed, then he opened his Point Store.

Chapter 42

Hot Issue (2)

“Ooh ooh. Why can’t we see each other tomorrow at school? Why does she always call me out when the weather is cold.”

The weather was getting cold. Jaemin quickly walked in haste as he adjusted his clothing. Jaemin looked into the distance when he saw a woman sitting on a swing inside a small playground.

Her figure was lit by the streetlight, and he was sure it was Lee-soolgi.

“Hey. We’ll be able to see each other tomorrow at school. Why did you come here? It’s dangerous.”

“Yo. Jaemin is now worried about me?”

“Uh uh? Of course. It’s really dark here, so it’s dangerous for you.”

“Heh heh. The study bug Jaemin is now worry about this noonah. I guess it was worthwhile to come here?”

Soolgi’s bright smile and her words made Jaemin’s heart pound. She was already pretty in her school uniform, but she was pretty in a different way in her casual clothes.

“Ha. Do you have something to say to me?”

“What’s the rush? Sit here.”

At Soolgi’s words, Jaemin sat next to her as he grumbled. Soolgi kicked the ground without saying anything. Her movement caused the swing to sway.

Jaemin didn’t press her for an answer. He just waited for her. Today Soolgi was in some undecipherable mood. What did she want to say to him in such a serious manner...

“Hey, Jaemin.”

“Yeah.”

“I was chosen by the SW agency as a trainee.”

“What?”

Jaemin was surprised. If it's the SW agency, it was a really big entertainment management company. And if she was chosen as a trainee... With Soolgi's face, she wouldn't have any problem debuting as an entertainer.

“Ee... ee-yah. Congratulation! Didn't I tell you in the past you will become a entertainer? C... congratulations...”

“.....”

Soolgi didn't show any signs of being happy at Jaemin's congratulations.

“Don't you have anything else to say except congratulations??”

“S... say what?”

Jaemin's heart trembled. Ah. Why was it shaking so much? Is it because she looks sad today? Soolgi would usually smile brightly towards him.

His heart pounded. His imagination ran wild, and it made it feel like he had stopped breathing.

“Don't you have anything to say to me? This might be your last chance.”

“Haha. You have to become a great entertainer.”

Soolgi's face was filled with disappointment. Her moist eyes turned damp. When Jaemin saw this it felt like he had committed a sin.

You stupid idiot. You made Soolgi sad. All kinds of guilt started to wash over him. However, he couldn't take back the words.

“Idiot... Even until the end...”

Soolgi mumbled in a small voice.

He couldn't hear what she said at the end.

He was handsome and smart. He didn't play around like the other kids, and he didn't chase after the skirts of girls.

She really liked him... In her heart, she had always wished Jaemin would reciprocate her feelings. It seemed she was the only one wishing for such results.

Soolgi stood up from the swing. She rubbed her eyes as she wiped away her tears, then she stood in front of Jaemin.

"Hey. S... Soogi."

It felt like Jaemin's heart was about to stop. It felt like the inside of his head was empty.

Soolgi tried her best to smile.

"When this noonah becomes famous, you are going to regret it."

"Uh uh?"

"There will be a day when you will hit the ground in regret."

"....."

She was so pretty. Just by looking at her eyes, his heart shook. He would most definitely regret it. No, he was already regretting it right now.

What should he say? Would it be possible to turn back the time?

His head was filled with complicated thoughts. However, the complicated thoughts flew away in a moment.

Choop.

Suddenly, Soolgi bent over then her lips met Jaemin's lips.

Hoo-oop. He stopped breathing.

A bat was continuously hitting Jaemin's heart.

It felt like time had stopped.

Soolgi's closed her eyes, and her face was right in front of his nose. Her long eyelashes trembled. Does that mean she is sad?

"Hoo-oop."

As if she was surprised by what she did, Soolgi pulled back with a red face. Jaemin's face also turned red, and he didn't know what to do.

What should he say? No thoughts came to his mind. Soolgi saw his flustered figure, and she laughed. 'Poot.'

"When I become famous, you better not bully me on the internet."

"Uh? Haha. No way."

Retard! Is that the only kind of answer he could give? He was about to lose his mind. Soolgi waved her hand.

"Noonah is going. I'll see you tomorrow at school."

"Ooh-oong. See you."

Ah, he berated himself for being a retard. See you. He said see you...

His excited heart cooled down. His heart was talking to him. It said this is the end... This is the end.

Catch her. Catch her.

In the end, his body didn't react to the voice inside heart.



[Yuhbo. I have something to say.]

[What is it?]

[Ddi-ri, Dda-rara, Ddararara...]

“Ah-oh! How can it end there?”

The drama he was watching with much interest ended, and a commercial for a cafe started running. This meant he had to wait until tomorrow to see it again.

He cleared his palate of regret when the front door opened.

Ddi, ddi, ddi. Ddi-ro-ri.

“Hey. You came back? Your noonah’s hand phone num...”

“Ooh-uhhhhhhng.”

What... what the hell?

Jaemin came in crying, and he didn’t even have the presence of mind to wipe away his tears. Woojin was taken aback.

“J... Jaemin?”

“Ooh-uhhhhhhng.”

Jaemin immediately went into the restroom. He came out after he washed his face. He started wiping the water off, and he looked more pitiful like this. Soon tears started to fall once again like waterfalls from his red eyes.

“Ooh-uhhhhng. Soolgi.”

“Hey. What’s going on?”

Woojin wasn’t sure if his words had been heard by Jaemin. Jaemin fell on to his bed, then he buried his face in to the pillow.

“Ooh-uhk, ooh-uhhhhng.”

“W... what happened??”

“Ooo-ung, hy-oo-ung, you shoooung, leave, ooh-uuhhng, alone. Hoo-uh” (TLN:hyung

should leave me alone)

“Uh, uh-whew. All right.”

He didn’t know what Jaemin experienced outside, but it wasn’t a situation where he could ask for Jiwon’s phone number.

“Oooh-uhhhhng.”

Jaemin sobbed his heart out.

Regret and remorse. Sadness and fear.

Now he wouldn’t even be able to dare to look up at Soolgi. She will probably be up too high for him.

Yes. How could he grab on to her ankles?

Good bye, Soolgi.

“Ooh-uhhhhhhng.”

He didn’t know it when she was next to him. However, he knew it now that she was going to leave.

Jaemin found love late into his 3rd year of high school, and he cried endlessly.



“Uh-ooh. My dream was quite fierce.”

He had a nightmare every night, but today’s nightmare was a bit worse than the usual ones. He dreamed of being chased by Jaemin, who wouldn’t stop crying.

Jaemin had already left for school, so Woojin half-heartedly washed himself before he left the house.

“I didn’t get Jiwon’s number.”

He wasn’t in a hurry to get it. Woojin headed towards the address given by Haemin

yesterday. It was a somewhat large building near the intersection.

“It’s the 5th floor.”

Woojin entered the building, and the construction of the interior was in process.

Haemin found Woojin looking around with a blank expression on his face. He approached Woojin.

“Uh. You are here, president?”

“That’s right. Where is team leader Jung?”

“He went to the Management Bureau to hand in the paperwork for establishing the guild.”

“When is he coming back?”

“He should be back by lunch.”

“Is that so?”

“Do you want to look at the office?”

“Let’s see it.”

Haemin guided Woojin around the office. It was originally an office space, so the purpose of the construction was to re-organize the space.

“Do you have an interior design in mind? If you tell it to me, then I can immediately change it.”

“Eh-ee. Just put a big tv in here.”

“Heh heh. Yes, sir. Also, please don’t be so formal with me. I am older, but aren’t you the president??”

Woojin nodded his head at Haemin’s words.

“Ok.”

Uh? Still, he didn't expect Woojin to go straight to talking in an informal manner.

"Since we've moved, let's have jajangmyun for lunch."

"...Yes."

It felt weird. The funny thing was Woojin was only 24 years old, but he was quite natural at using informal speech.

"I have nothing to do, so I'll go around the Dungeon once more..."

"Ah. You have to mine for the Artifacts."

"Huh?"

"Aren't you going to the Dungeon to mine the Artifacts?"

"Why would I do that?"

"....."

Kim-haemin started to explain to Woojin about the change the Dungeon goes through after the first clear.

"The highest number of Artifacts comes out on the first raid. After it changes into a basic Dungeon, the number of Artifacts that can be found inside decreases. As one repeats the Dungeon, the probability of finding an Artifact decreases."

This was why a number of Artifacts had come out of this Dungeon even if the basic monsters had been summoned. He had thought something was weird.

"After the Dungeon doesn't drop any Artifacts any more, the Dungeon is open to the public."

"To the Miners who excavate the bloodstones?"

"Yes. Still, the probability of an Artifact dropping isn't zero, so it does drop occasionally. If one shows up, it is considered a jackpot. Moreover, normal items also drops continuously."

Woojin grinned.

“So we suck out the nectar first, then we rent out the rest to the outside party.”

“T... that’s correct.”

“Then I’ll be back after I go suck out the nectar. I’ll come back at lunch...”

“Are you going to take Mr. Sunggoo?”

“I’ll just call him on the way.”

“Yes, sir. I’ll drive you there.”

Kim-haemin had been an elite inside the Support division. Dungeon management, Roused management and other duties related to the support division was mastered by him. Therefore, he smoothly took care of his business.

Woojin met Sunggoo in front of the Dungeon. Before the two of them could enter, Haemin asked a question.

“Excuse me, president. Do you not excavate stuff like bloodstones?”

“It’s all in my sub-dimension.”

Kim-haemin was surprised by Woojin’s words. He had been curious as to why Woojin didn’t bring anything out even after cleared the Dungeon twice.

He thought Woojin hadn’t gathered any loot on the first run, since Woojin had to expend a lot of effort on the first raid. The second run was done so fast, so he thought Woojin had only picked up the few important artifacts before he came out.

“What? Should I take it out?”

“N... no.”

There were too many eyes in the surrounding. Anyways, Artifacts were private property. It didn’t matter where one sold the Artifacts. However, the bloodstones had to be sold to the bloodstone exchange store run by the Management Bureau.

“Excuse me, president. Please take care of the bloodstones this time at the exchange store. There are different routes to sell it, but those options are too troublesome.”

“All right. Let’s go, Sunggoo.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

“I’ll head back to the office after I finish this run. Don’t wait for me here. Go back to the office. I’ll be back before lunch.”

There were only 3 hours and 30min left until 12 o’clock...

“U... understood.”

Woojin and Sunggoo headed towards the Dungeon, and Haemin returned to the office.

They had hired a lot of workers for the construction. The walls of the office were already clean, so only several fake walls had to be put up. The construction ended before lunch time.

When the walls were put up, the delivery men arrived in waves to deliver the furniture, and office appliances.

Jung-minchan arrived at the office around that time, and Woo-soonghoon also came to help tidy up the place. After they tidied everything up, it was already 1 o’clock.

“Whew. It looks a bit presentable now.”

The workers were still here cleaning up the place, but everything seemed to be in place.

“Everyone worked hard.”

“Haha. Team leader was the one who worked hard.”

“Mr. Soonghoon endured a lot too.”

“Ah, yes.”

Woo-soonghoon smiled bashfully. Yesterday, he thought this was a scam, but when he

searched all over the internet, he couldn't find any evidence of this being a scam.

'I was already having a hard time living on commissions, so it might be better to join a guild instead.'

It didn't seem like they had work suited for him, but he wouldn't refuse any work assigned to him. Soonghoon had already packed up his store, then he put his store out on the real estate market in the morning. Then he came to this place.

'He seemed to be a scary person last time, but it seems he has a good conscience.'

He had beaten Soonghoon, and he also stole the expensive Crazy Red. However, Woojin had recruited him to the guild. When Sooghoon heard how Jung-minchan, and Kim-haemin spoke about Woojin, it seemed they were treated pretty well by him.

He might even receive a higher annual salary then when he worked at the store...

Woo-soonghoon was filled with anticipation, and he waited for Woojin to return.

Woojin and Sunggoo returned to the office at around 2 o'clock.

Sunggoo let out an exclamation when he got off the elevator.

"Ee-yah. This is a really good office."

Sunggoo was surprised, and even Woojin showed some signs of being surprised. In the morning, the office felt disorganized, but they had organized the office in a short amount of time.

The space really looked like an office.

It was a little bit too large for only 5 people to use this space. There seemed to be a little bit of an excessive number of desks here, and it bothered Woojin a little bit.

Woojin saw the unexpected person inside the office, and he tilted his head in puzzlement.

"Why is this guy still here?"

"What?"

Woo-soonghoon had a confused expression on his face.

“I just wanted to borrow your name.”

At Woojin’s word, Woo-soonghoon’s face drained of blood. Jung-minchan queried in surprise.

“Y... you weren’t trying to recruit him as founding member??”

“Huh? I was just trying to fill up the required spots.”

“Jeez. I was mistaken...”

He thought Soonghoon was close to Woojin, but it seemed that wasn’t the case. Woo-soonghoon was taken aback, so he didn’t know what to do. Woojin grinned.

“Well, we could just assign him work when needed. Anyways, let’s order some jajangmyung. I’m hungry.”

“Yes. I know of a delicious restaurant nearby.”

Kim-haemin quickly picked up on Woojin’s wishes, and he ordered the food. While Haemin was ordering the food, the topic of Woojin’s sub-dimension came up.

“D... does that mean you stored all of your loot in the sub-dimension??”

“Yeah. I’ll take it out after I eat.”

Everyone except Sunggoo was filled with excitement at what Woojin said. It was the job of the Support division to sell the Artifacts, and items at a good price.

“It’s a little bit small over here. What’s that over there?”

Woojin pointed towards a door.

“That is the president’s room. The room next to it is the storage room.”

The office was so large that there were empty spaces left even after dividing the space. Woojin nodded his head after looking around. He needed a lot of room and this space was of an adequate size.

“Well, I’ll take it out now.”

Woojin opened his inventory, and he started pouring out all the loot he had stored up. He had over 300 Naga armor, and he also stacked up the spears the Naga used.

Everyone’s mouth fell open at the surprising amount of items. However, the finger-length Artifact was what made everyone really surprised.

“T... this is!”

Minchan held the artifact in surprise. This was considered to be one of the highest ranked Artifacts. It was something he had only seen in the Hammer Guild only several times. It was a super high priced item.

Chapter 43

Regeneration Salve (1)

Edit: Some have expressed concern about the title. This is a start to a 4 chapter story arc. Next couple chapter name is Regeneration Salve (2)->(3)->(4). It's just how the author names his chapter. The first part doesn't get labeled with a (1).

"Isn't that a Return Portal Marble?"

"Return Portal Marble?"

Jung-minchan carefully looked over the item.

"I... I think you are right."

"It's a Return Portal Marble..."

Woojin looked at the finger-tip sized gem.

<Skia's Tear>

The tear of the Adventurer's god Skia opens a path to the starting point.

Use : Portal Formation

"I guess it's used to escape a Dungeon."

"C... correct... It is an item that can't be easily found. When I was at the Hammer guild, I only saw it two or three..."

"Is that so?"

Woojin looked around his Achievement Point Store. He found an item with a similar function.

<Heres's Determination>

The god of Time Heres is determined to start his adventure anew. This item cannot be transferred to others.

Use : Portal Formation Price : 3000 Achievement Points.

He would have to kill 1000 Rakwis to fill the point requirements. However, each Naga in the 5 star Dungeon gave him 100 points. Therefore, the Achievement Point was equivalent to killing 30 Naga.

It wasn't an insignificant amount of points, but it was a useful item to have in case of an emergency.

"So how much is it?"

"At the very least, it is worth 10 million dollars"

At his words, Woo-soonghoon and Sunggoo became wide-eyed.

"I... isn't that too expensive? What function does it have?"

"It has a very rare function. It allows one to escape a Dungeon before it is cleared. This is the only way one could achieve such a feat."

This wasn't an item needed by the low rank Roused. However, the Return Portal Marble was more valuable than any other Artifacts to the high rank Roused. It was well worth the price.

One couldn't return from the Dungeon without the Return Stone. The Return Stone acted as a key to opening the barrier. However, the Return Portal allowed one to escape the Dungeon by bypassing the barrier.

"This is an item one must have to attempt a 6 star Dungeon. The price is inevitably high since the supply is low."

An incomplete Dungeon meant a certain death for the Roused. Even if all the teams were composed of Rank A Roused, the probability of clearing a 6 star Dungeon was very low. This was why the team was required to have a Return Portal when attempting a 6 star Dungeon. If one fails in clearing the Dungeon, the portal could be used to come back outside. If the Rank A Roused didn't have this item, then they would have a hard time making up their minds as to whether they should dare to attempt the

6 star Dungeon or not.

“So what’s the actual price?”

“Guilds or nations wants to procure as many of these items as they are able to. In the beginning, it was sold for a price close to 50 million dollars. However, the price varies where you purchase it now, and it ranges from 10 to 20 million dollars.”

“Hul.”

Everyone was surprised. The finger tip sized gem in front of their eyes was worth 10 million dollars... Woojin was surprised by something else.

‘If I could transfer it, then I would have been able to make 10 million per 3000 points.’

The 3 thousand points weren’t a low figure, but the cash felt larger compared to the points.

“How much is this?”

Woojin took out a variety of items now. There were some minerals, and mushroom-looking food ingredients. He also had medicines in bottles. The items he took out was all over the place.

“These are Reinforcement Stones. Whether it is a mineral or not, they are called Reinforcement Stones. It is an item that can strengthen the Roused’s abilities.”

“You are well informed. So how much does each sell for?”

As a team leader of the Support division, Michan had distributed a lot of these items. This was why he had a good eye for judging the price of the items.

“It has to be measured. The price differs a lot based on how much energy is within the Reinforcement stone. The Reinforcement Stones sells for at least for 100 thousand dollars. The price sky-rockets as the measured energy increases...”

“One hundred thousand...”

If it costs 100 thousand dollars, then it was probably a drug that increases 1 Stat Point. If he tried to buy a drug that increases 1 Stat Point, then the lowest asking price in the

Point Store was 2000 points.

‘That’s too bad.’

If only the Return Portal was trade-able, he could have sold his 3000 points for 10 million dollars. He could have used that money to gather Reinforcement stones. If he was going to save his points, then he couldn’t purchase the Reinforcement stones in large quantities. Still, he wasn’t too worried about it.

Even if it wasn’t a Return Portal, there were other ways to make a lot of money.

“Move aside.”

Woojin took out 7 magic scrolls, and 17 Artifacts.

“Whew. This is tremendous. You basically brought back everything that could be found in the 5 star Dungeon.”

Woojin grinned. Woojin hadn’t taken out the Artifacts he would use for himself. Moreover, the money he received from exchanging bloodstones were all put into his account.

“How much do these sell for?”

“First, I have to find out the Artifact’s ability and effect. Most decent guilds have a team for identifying items. We could also send the Artifacts to the Management Bureau to have them identified. ”

“Bring me a paper.”

“What?”

Haemin was quick to pick up on Woojin’s intention, so he brought Woojin a piece of paper. Woojin wrote the abilities held within the magic scrolls, and he wrote all the Artifact’s effects.

“Now how much can we get for these?”

“Y... you also have the ability to identify items?”

If a Roused possessed an ability that could read the Artifact's information, even a Rank F Roused with that ability would be treated well in the guild. The Identifiers were essential in circulating the Artifacts.

"What? Is it strange?"

"How many ability do you have?"

Mmmm. How many skill did he have? He had learned a lot minor skills along the way.

"Mmmm. Several. Why? Is it important?"

"Ah. If you are reluctant to talk about it, then you don't have to. The number of abilities could also influence the determination of one's Roused rank."

"So how much would all of them sell for?"

"Unlike the bloodstones, there aren't a fixed price on the Artifacts. We'll know the exact figure only after we sell it. If I had to guess on an approximate value, I think we could receive around 15 million dollars."

"If we also sell the Return Portal then we would bring in around 25 million?"

"That is the floor. If you aren't in a hurry, we could sell it slowly. Then we could probably double the profit."

Woojin nodded his head.

"All right. You take care of selling everything here. Also, if there are any Reinforcement Stones selling for a fair price, then purchase all of them."

"Yes, sir. I understand."

Woo-soonghoon was listening to their conversation, and he secretly swallowed his saliva.

'Ah. This isn't a joke. They are playing in a different league.'

Yesterday, he searched for articles on Kang-Woojin. He knew Kang-Woojin was hot, but he never knew he was this capable. Soonghoon had just stepped into the world of

the Roused, and it made his whole body shake.

‘I have to stick here at any cost. No matter what the it takes.’

He knew how hard it was to enter into a guild. Moreover, it was a guild with a Rank A Roused... The guild was still in its infancy, but he knew this guild would grow into a large guild.

This job would allow him to earn money and fame, and it couldn’t even be compared to working as a hand phone dealer.

Jung-minchan started counting the items for the inventory list, so Woojin didn’t feel the need to stay in the storage room any more.

He took all the Reinforcement stones, then he relocated to another location.

“Where is my seat?”

“Over here.”

Woojin followed Haemin, and he was guided into the president’s room. The room was twice the size of Jaemin’s one room. Woojin sat on the sofa, and he pointed towards the opposite wall.

“Let’s put a tv over there.”

“Yes. I ordered one. It’s supposed to arrive in the evening, so it’ll be here soon.”

Woojin had hinted at what he wanted in the morning, but Haemin had already taken care of it.

“After they finish taking inventory, tell everyone to come in here.”

“Yes, sir.”

Woojin sank his body into the sofa, then he became lost in his thoughts. This was a small organization with only 5 members, but it still needed a hierarchy. Woojin had ruled over a lot of followers on Alphen, and he was comfortable with dealing with such issues.

Soon, the four people entered Woojin's office. Woojin told them to sit.

"Team leader Jung."

"Yes, president."

"What position should I give you?"

"What?"

"Don't we need ranks to decide what we should all do? Everyone tell me what you guys want."

Everyone became nervous when they heard Woojin's words. They had to speak carefully right now. Woojin seemed indifferent, and indulgent regarding this matter. However, no one was willing to speak first in this atmosphere.

"Team leader Jung. How are the normal guilds structured?"

"The guild is divided into two categories. The Roused position range from deputy to director. The Roused could be given the title of vice-president, but the titles aren't that important. The treatment of the Roused is determined by the percentage of the profit the roused would receive for clearing a Dungeon, and the basic adjustment rate. Everything is written in detail in the Roused's contract."

There was only one other Roused here.

"What do you want to do, Sunggoo?"

"What? I have to be hyung-nim's manager for a year..."

"Ah, it's fine. Then Suggoo will be a director."

"A d... director?"

Sunggoo was deeply moved. Woojin grinned.

"Director in charge of picking up the loots."

"....."

Did such a title for a director exist anywhere else? It would have been better if he was called the director of packaging services.

“How is the Support Division structured?”

“It is divided into executive branch, sales branch, accounting branch, general affairs branch and the support branch.”

“The 3 of you are going to be responsible for all of that?”

“.....”

“Team leader Jung.”

“Yes.”

“You are the general director.”

“I’ll do my best.”

It was the highest position one could reach inside a guild if one wasn’t a Roused. Jung-minchan felt a feeling surge up from inside his chest, and it moved him.

He was so moved that Minchan didn’t even realize that Woojin had spoken to him in an informal manner.

“What do you want to do, Haemin?”

“Please assign me as the department head of the Support division.”

“All right.”

They weren’t playing house, where they were deciding if one was choosing to play the role of mother or father. So how couldn’t Woojin be so cool in this situation?

“Heh heh. I’ll be loyal.”

Woojin looked at the remaining person, Woo-soonghoon. His face was flushed, and his face was filled with anticipation.

“Well. I’ll leave the rest to Director Jung.”

Director Jung. Director Jung! The word circled around Jung-minchan’s ears, then he felt his heart beat faster. He suddenly felt he made the right choice in changing his occupation. It felt like he had become one of the nucleus of this guild. It was more than a feeling now. He had become a core member.

“Yes, president. So how should we go about hiring new employees...”

Woojin thought about the empty desks within the office when he heard Minchan’s words.

“We have to hire more people?”

“Yes. If we want to run a smooth operation, we would need...”

“Why do you need to hire more people?”

“...well? We have to grow our guild. As the number of Roused increases, we would need some employees...”

Woojin took out an envelope from his pocket, then he tossed it on to the table. Minchan was surprised when he saw the contents.

[Draft Notice]

“T... this is...”

Woojin grinned... He had only 4 people under him, but now that he had underlings, he felt freed from dealing with annoying businesses.

Moreover, Minchan and Haemin were elites in this field.

“I want to be exempt from joining the military, and I want to clear the Dungeons in peace.”

“.....”

“Do I need more employees for that to happen?”

“.....”

So this was it. This was the reason why he made the guild.

Minchan felt dizzy.

If he wanted to avoid joining the military, then he could have just entered the Hammer guild. Minchan would have been given the title of general director of the Support division for his meritorious deed if Woojin had done so.

“Why aren’t you saying anything?”

“Still, we need to bring in couple more people...”

“All right. Then I’ll leave it to your discretion. General director is in charge of any work related to the Support Division. All right?”

“...Yes.”

Did Woojin trust him this much or was Woojin trying to push all the annoying work to him? Ah. Why did he feel so uneasy?

“Then you take care of it. I’m going to clear the Dungeon one more time.”

It took a little more than 4 hours to clear it, but 16 hours passed inside the Dungeon. Woojin’s hunting speed was so fast that Sunggoo was being worked to death. Woojin wanted to go to the Dungeon again with only this much rest...

Sunggoo’s face darkened, and Minchan spoke to Woojin.

“Before you do that, you have to visit the Management Bureau.”

“Why do I have to go there?”

“You have to be measured for your true Roused rank before the guild evaluation could proceed.”

“I guess I’ll go there first then.”

“I’ll go with you.”

Woojin, Sunggoo and Minchan headed towards the Management Bureau. Haemin, and Soonghoon stayed behind in the office to sort out the rest of the loot.



“Fascinating.”

Woojin stood in front of a machine that looked like the Dungeon Energy measuring instrument. Every time the machine was used, a pile of bloodstones was used, so it wasn’t used that often. Still this was the most accurate method in measuring a Roused’s Rank.

The public employee finished setting it up. He spoke as he pointed towards the thick wall of the measuring room.

“Could you please direct your most powerful ability towards that direction?”

When a Roused used their abilities, energy was emitted. The measuring instrument measured that energy.

Woojin summoned his Bone Spear as if it was a trivial matter.

Ddi-ri-ri-ri-reek.

Several numbers appeared, and in the end, the Rank showed up.

“Uh? It says Rank C?”

“What? Did something go wrong?”

The two public employee saw the monitor, then they started having a serious conversation with each other. The media spoke as if Woojin being a Rank A Roused was a foregone conclusion.

No. One just had to look at his accomplishments. He was able to clear a 5 star Dungeon by himself.

Without a hint of doubt, everyone believed Woojin was a Rank A Roused. Today’s Rank measurement was a formality. It was done, so there would be a record of his Rank measurement.

“Well, do you need something more from me?”

“Ah. Do you have a more powerful technique?”

“Well, if it isn’t enough, then I could give you more.”

At Woojin’s word, the public employees prepared the bloodstone again, then they activated the measuring equipment.

“I’ll just emit magical energy until the Rank A shows up. Turn the monitor towards me.”

“What? Yes.”

The public employee turned the monitor, so Woojin would be able to see it. Woojin summoned 10 Bone Spears at once. The measuring instrument’s number quickly rose, but a ‘B’ showed up on the side.

It seemed the Bone Spears wasn’t enough. He quickly summoned the Wall of Bones, which consumed a lot of magic. He sent it towards the measurement room’s wall. Then he consumed his vitality in preparation to use Earth Strike without a weapon. The letter ‘A’ appeared on the screen.

When Woojin saw this, he retracted all of his magical energy.

“All right. Is that it?”

“...yes. That’ll be all.”

“Then have a nice day.”

After Woojin exited, the two public employees looked at each other.

As if they had seen an illusion, the public employees looked toward the measurement room where Woojin had exited.

“H... his control over magic isn’t something to scoff at.”

“He really might be comparable to Kim-gahngchul. Whew.”

An A Ranked Roused card was issued with Woojin's name on it. Articles about Woojin was published soon after, and after several hours, his name was the number 1 searched word on the internet.

When Woojin entered the Dungeon, Do-jiwon had finished her work, and she opened her handphone after coming back to the dormitory.

Chapter 44

Regeneration Salve (2)

After she finished her shift, Jiwon returned to the dormitory, then she fell immediately into her bed.

“Whew.”

The company had originally been a small one, but it had prospered from the Dungeon business. Everyday her workload increased, and each day felt more daunting as time passed.

The door to the dormitory opened. Her roommates, Haejin and Nayoung, came in.

“Uh-whew. Unni did a good job.”

“Yes. You guys also did a good job.”

Haejin and Nayoung were both 21 years old. Jiwon was a 24 year old unni, but they weren't comfortable with the age difference. They might also be uncomfortable with her appearance. They got along well with each other, and they excluded her.

“Unni. We will wash first.”

“Yeah. You guys do that.”

Jiwon opened her hand-phone to take a brief break. After a hard day of work, she always read webtoons for a brief respite. Then she read short romance novellas.

“Hoo hoo.”

Jiwon let her imagination run wild as she thought of herself as the protagonist inside her romance novella.

The sudden Dungeon Shock kill her parents during the 3rd year of her high school.

After the Dungeon Shock, the subsequent Dungeon Breaks put Seoul into turmoil. Jiwon had almost died on that day, but she was barely saved by an unknown Roused.

She remembered the Roused's face, but she didn't have any way of meeting him again.

However, the cost of being saved was high. She had lost too many things.

She was called a goddess, and she was the object of everyone's attention. She had been haughty, and she had rejected every single guy, who had confessed to her. However, her life had crashed in an instant, and everyone looked at her as if she was a monster.

Or they would look at her in pity.

No man would ask her out just from pity.

This was why Jiwon had never dated before, and the novellas made Jiwon's heart flutter. After she got off work, it was her sole comfort.

"Ah, this one's fun. This author always ends it at the most entertaining part."

She had finished reading couple tantalizing novellas, but her dormitory dongsaengs were still using the restroom. Jiwon had some time left, so she started reading articles on the portal site.

"Uh? It's Woojin."

She clicked on the hottest news article. She saw Woojin's picture on the first screen, and Jiwon's face unwittingly became red.

As if he wasn't satisfied something, Woojin's sour face made her laugh.

"Heh. Woojin is incredibly famous."

The portal's main page was half adorned with articles about Woojin. He was that hot.

[Kang-woojin's Guild Alandal registered. Management Bureau is reviewing.]

[Korea's 11th A rank Roused Kang-Woojin. Which star did he come from?]

[Supernova Kang-woojin. No 1 Kim-kangchul's opinion?]

[Kang-woojin's man. Who is Hong-sunggoo??]

[Kang-woojin's highschool, Mido High school. His teacher's interview.]

"Uh? Our 3rd year Korean history teacher spoke about him."

It was fascinating, and exciting to see someone Jiwon knew become famous.

She had shared alcohol with such a person couple days ago. It felt like she was keeping a secret the public didn't know. It was a novel feeling.

"Hmmm."

After she read over the articles for awhile, she got up then she opened the closet next to her bed. There were numerous hat of various colors stacked inside.

Hats were an essential item she couldn't live without.

Amongst all of them, there was a hat that occupying the corner of the closet by itself. The hat had transparent tapes on the side with several strands of hair clinging on to it.

"Hoo hoo."

She thought about what happened couple days ago, and Jiwon smile automatically.

People filled with prejudice always stared at her with pity and disgust. She had lived through it for the past 5 years.

She had met an alumni of her high school after 5 years, and Kang-woojin was like the protagonists inside the novellas.

"Oh yeah. It's about time Jaemin gets off school."

Jiwon always called Jaemin around the time he got off. He was her only family member, and the only reason why she continued on living.

[Uh, noonah.]

"Huh? Are you sick? What's wrong with your voice?"

He was sick. His heart hurt. Ha-ah.

[Nothing. I'm fine.]

"Ok. Did you eat? Are you on your way to the tutoring school?"

[Yes. Oh yeah. Woojin hyung texted me, and he wants to know noonah's phone number. Should I give it to him?]

"Uh. Uh? Woojin wants it?"

Do-jiwon's heart strangely beat faster when she heard it was Woojin.

[It's a little bit weird, right? I'll tell him no...]

"Tell him!"

[Uh, uh?]

"I said tell him."

[...that hyung is a bit dangerous...]

"Are you trying to get smart with noonah these days?"

[I... I understand, noonah. I've arrived at the tutoring school. Do you mind if I end the call?]

"All right. Study hard. I'm busy this week, so I won't be able to visit you during the weekend."

[Ok. I understand.]

Jiwon ended the call, and her face was flush.

"Ha-ah."

Why did he want to know? Why did Woojin ask Jaemin for her number?

'I don't get why it's such a big deal. She's still pretty.'

Woojin's words were still fresh in her ears. She was sure she had heard him say it. It wasn't something she misheard when she was drunk.

Maybe Woojin...

"Eh-ee. No way."

There are those that date ugly women, but there weren't anyone who would date a monster. She squashed the sense of anticipation that was trying to rear its head.

Click.

The door to the restroom opened. Haemin and Nayoung came out, and when they saw Jiwon in front of her closet, they were startled.

"Ah, unni!"

"Uh uh?"

"I know we are in our rooms, but can't you wear your hat?"

"That's right, unni. You should have some manners. We were surprised."

"Uh. Ok..."

Jiwon hurriedly covered her face as she gathered her towel. She went into the restroom. Jiwon turned on the shower then she started to undress.

"Ah whew. That orc bitch. She surprised me."

"Ah, really. When I save some more money, the first think I'll do is leave this dorm. Every time I see her my heart trembles."

"How can she live with such a face? If it was me, I would have killed myself."

They spoke as if they intended for Jiwon to hear everything. Jiwon soundlessly undressed. When she took off everything, Jiwon's body was beautiful.

The sound of water from the shower wasn't enough, so she also turned on the washbasin's faucets.

Swahhhh.

She placed both her hands on the washbasin as she stood.

She had heard those words ad nauseam, but those words hurt much more today. It sounded like they were saying she didn't have the right to pursue anyone.

Ddook, ddoo-dook.

Her sad tears joined the flowing water.

No one understood her.....

The monster inside the mirror cried more sadly today.



“Ho-ooh.”

After Sunggoo finished gathering everything, he let out a sigh. Then he headed towards Woojin.

“Hyung-nim. I’ve gathered them all.”

“Really?”

Woojin, who had been resting, put all the loot Sunggoo had gathered into his inventory.

“Hyung-nim. Your hunting speed is much faster than before.”

Of course. He had already almost reached level 33.

“Less Artifacts are starting to show up.”

“Yes, hyung-nim. It seems we gathered most of the Artifacts.”

At Sunggoo’s answer, Woojin cleared his palate in regret. He gathered only 3 Artifacts this run.

“Let’s go out now.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

When Woojin and Sunggoo left the Dungeon, Woo-soonghoon was waiting for them.

“Director Jung sent me. I was told to wait for president to come out, then I’m tasked to bringing you back.”

It seemed Jung-minchan had sent Soonghoon as a chauffeur.

“Where is Director Jung?”

“It seemed the guild was approved, so he’ll be back in the office after he visits the Management Bureau.”

“Ok.”

“Then, I’ll bring the car around now, president.”

“You do that.”

Woo-soonghoon disappeared, and Sunggoo asked a question he had wanted to ask for awhile.

“Hyung-nim. How did you get acquainted with Mr. Soonghoon?”

“Him?”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

“He sold me a hand phone.”

“What?”

The parking lot was right next door. Soonghoon drove the car out, and he started honking.

“Ah. The reporters in the front should get out of way!”

When he saw Soonghoon disperse the reports with his honking, cold sweat ran down Sunggoo. He put someone who sold him a hand phone into the position of founding

member?

When Woojin approached the car, Soonghoon got off to open the backdoor.

“Please get on.”

When Woojin and Sunggoo tried to enter the car, the reporters charged forward like a swarm of bees.

“Mr. Kang-wojin. I’ve heard you aren’t taking appointments for the Seoul National University Station’s 6th exit yet. When are you going to open it up for the public?”

“Mr. Kang-wojin...”

At the reporters’ torrent of questions, Woo-soonghoon put on a menacing expression, then he started to shout.

“Ah. Get out of the way. They just finished clearing a Dungeon, so they are tired. Please request an interview through the official channels in our guild. If you continue this close coverage, we will respond with legal suits against the relevant media outfits. We aren’t taking any questions right now. Please step back. I’ve memorized everyone’s face. Even if you request an official interview, I’ll remember you all. I’m very capable of holding a grudge.”

“.....”

The reporters were already sick of Woo-soonghoon’s rapid-fire words, so they retreated. Woo-soonghoon lightly got into the driver’s seat.

“Director Jung said he is going to sue the media companies?”

“He won’t, president.”

“Uh? He won’t?”

“I lied.”

“...Uh, good job.”

Woojin’s praise caught Woo-soonghoon’s ears.

“Please allow me to serve you, president.”

“A... all right.”

He had already folded his store. He'll give himself completely to the guild. Woo-soonghoon grabbed the handle as a sense of duty filled him.



Three days had passed. He had cleared the Dungeons 9 times, and the clear time recorded on the last raid was 2 hours and 49 minutes. This caused the reporters to busily write articles, and release them in droves.

It was an unprecedented event.

Kang-woojin hadn't met the number 1 ranked Roused of Korea, but he was frequently being compared to Kim-gangchul now. No, he was being compared to the famous Roused of the world.

The person in question, Kang-woojin, showed no interest in the subject.

He sat on the sofa inside the president's room, and he was eating snacks out of a full basket.

<'Sound Mushroom' was ingested.>

<'Strength of Determination' was absorbed.>

<'Raenin's Blood' was absorbed.>

The medicines that increased Stat couldn't be taken infinitely. The body needed time to accept the medicine, and the time needed increased every time a medicine was taken.

He took Raenin's Blood and Chen's Sagacity. They both increased Vitality, and he had taken them in succession. It would take a long time for the items to be digested.

Woojin ate a variety of medicines, which increased other Stats. Some could be eaten again after 2 hours, and others took a whopping 17 days.

Sunggoo watched Woojin eat the Reinforcement Stones like candy, and he gulped.

‘That one is worth 200 thousand, 170 thousand, and that one is worth 500 thousand dollars...’

Woojin was a money eating hippo. A money eating hippo was in front of Sunggoo.

Woojin felt Sunggoo’s gaze on him, so he spoke in a sly manner.

“What? You want some too”

“N... no. How could I...”

The medicine called the Reinforcement Stones were being purchased by Director Jung in his spare times. There was a delay period in ingesting it, so he couldn’t ingest all of them at once. Still, he could give couple to Sunggoo without feeling the loss.

Sunggoo had to follow him, and do the odd jobs for him. If he became stronger, his survivability would increase. Moreover, Woojin wouldn’t have to worry about him as much.

“Eat this, this and this.”

Woojin picked the medicines that would increase ‘Strength’, ‘Agility’ and ‘Stamina’. He handed it over to Sunggoo.

“T... thank you, hyung-nim.”

Sunggoo was moved. He bowed to express his thanks.

“Well, it’s nothing.”

If he became stronger, then he could carry more loot. If his Agility increased, he’ll be able to pick up items faster. If his Stamina increased, then he could work more.

“From now on, I’ll give you couple medicines you’ll need.”

“I, Hong-sunggoo, realize it was a blessing to have met hyung-nim.”

“That’s right, director of miscellaneous work. Hurry up and eat these.”

Ah, the title described exactly what he did, but couldn't he call him something else?

"Director of miscellaneous work will try it."

Sunggoo acted as if he had received the medicine from his king. He started absorbing each of the medicine with an expression of ecstasy on his face. Woojin grinned then he took out his hand phone.

He opened the Messenger program then he pressed the chat window.

Chat with Do-jiwon-nim.

1[It's me.]

1[Isn't this Do-jiwon?]

1[Why don't you answer your phone?]

"Ah. She hadn't seen this either."

The avatar had a picture of her and Jaemin. He was sure he had contacted Do-jiwon, but she wasn't picking up her phone or responding to his messages.

"Huh. What the hell? Whether I give her the medicine or not, I can't do anything unless I meet her."

Woojin spoke to himself, and Sunggoo replied back. Sunggoo's face had turned red as he was absorbing the Reinforcement stones.

"Yes? What are you talking about?"

"I'm talking about Jiwon. She isn't answering her phone."

"If she is on her shift at the factory, she won't be able to use her phone. Still, it's Saturday, so isn't she off today?"

"Jaemin said she's too busy to come this weekend."

"Hmmm. Jiwon noonah doesn't really have any reasons to avoid you. D... did something happen that day?"

“That day...”

Woojin frowned when he thought about the day when the three of them ate beef entrails.

“Was she angry because of the tape...?”

“What?”

“The hat kept falling off so I taped it on her...”

“Hmmm. I don’t have any experience with women...”

“Uh-whew. What were you doing instead of going on dates?”

“.....”

He wanted to snap back with ‘What about hyung-nim?’, and it almost made it past his mouth before his patience persevered.

“Go outside, and bring me someone who is well-versed in these matters.”

“...yes.”

Sunggoo sulked as he exited the room, then after a moment, he brought Woo-soonghoon into the president’s office.

“Did you call me, president?”

“Yes, I did. Look at the text I sent. What’s going on here? Is she purposefully not reading the text I sent?”

It was here. His chance was finally here.

Jung-minchan and Kim-haemin was outstanding at their job, and they were willing to do all the mundane work. Hong-sunggoo had a place in the guild since he was a Roused. Woo-soonghoon was the only one with a tenuous position within the guild. He didn’t want to be kicked out, so he ingratiated himself to everyone. Then he had taken on every miscellaneous work.

However, an opportunity for him to shine was finally here. The heavens was helping him, so he would have a chance to succeed.

“You made the right choice in hiring me.”

“Uh?”

“I’m a specialist in these matters.”

“...?”

I’ll prove my worth.

Soonghoon smiled in satisfaction, but Woojin looked at him with doubtful expression.

Chapter 45

Regeneration Salve (3)

“There are a lot of flashy techniques, but the basic foundation is sincerity and emotiveness. I have the answer for this situation. You have to try to break through to her by forcing the issue.”

Woo-soonghoon spoke passionately as if this personally concerned him. Soonghoon called Jaemin to find out when his noonah would get off work, then he looked at the clock.

“We’ll barely make it, president. Why don’t we start moving first?”

“Where are we going?”

“Everything about president is perfect, but... Your style is a bit... How about doing a make-over so the women would like you more?”

He wanted to apply some medicine on her, so why did he need to dress up for it? Well, it was the weekend, so it would be okay if he took a break.

“Let’s go.”

Sunggoo didn’t have anything to do, so he followed Woojin and the excited Woo-soonghoon to the department store.

“Our time is tight, so let’s clean you up first.”

As a new Rank A roused, he had societal recognition and fame. It was his first visit to the department store, but Kang-woojin was made a VIP. The department store’s VIP employee welcomed Woojin, and she guided him to the VIP lounge.

The private room was decorated lavishly, and the employee started measuring Woojin with a ruler.

“Please stay here, president. I’ll bring the clothes.”

Woo-soonghoon left. Woojin, Sunggoo and an salesperson assigned to them was left waiting in the room.

Her face was so pretty that Sunggoo couldn't meet the employee's eyes. His nervous eyes could only roll around.

"Bring me some water."

"Yes, customer."

At Woojin's word, the employee assented to his request, and she brought a tray with a cup of water on it. Woojin indicated towards the tray with his chin.

"Drink this."

"What? Yes..."

It seemed the water was for the nervous Sunggoo.

"Whew. Hyung-nim is used to places like this?"

This was the first time he had come to a department store in Korea like this. However, on Alphen...

"Well, I'm kinda used to it."

"Of course, hyung-nim is..."

Sunggoo's respect for Woojin deepened, and at that moment, Woo-soonghoon entered the room. It seemed he had finished shopping. He was followed by employees carrying clothes.

Kang-woojin was the VIP, but it looked as if Woo-soonghoon was the one who was puffing his chest out.

"President's hair and make-up should be styled like this..."

Soonghoon brought up a picture on his hand phone to Woojin's face, and he started giving an explanation. Woojin grabbed and pulled his ear.

“Hey, Soonghoon.”

“Yes, sir.”

“Isn’t this enough?”

He was in danger. Soonghoon’s instinct was warning him.

If he pushed Woojin any further, then he would be in danger.

“President is very well built, so a well fashioned clothes will bring your style to life.”

Woojin grinned. He just wanted to give Jiwon the medicine, so he didn’t know why Soonghoon was making such a fuss. Still, it wouldn’t be bad if he could purchase some good clothes.

Woojin entered the dressing room to change his clothes.

When he came out after changing his clothes, Soonghoon and Sunggoo raised both their thumbs towards him.

A man should always wear a suit.

Woojin had a sculpted body, so the suit and tie really brought him to life. As if he looked dashing, several of the female employees, who had brought the clothes, had flushed faces.

Soonghoon pushed shoes and a watch towards Woojin.

“A watch completes the suit.”

Woojin grinned as he put on the watch.

“I’m going to go out then.”

“Please take director Hong.”

At Soonghoon’s word, Woojin shook his head.

“Do you think he is some kind of a chauffeur? He worked his butt off until now, so he

should rest today. I'll just take a taxi."

Sure enough, Sunggoo felt like he was about to die. It had only been several days, but he spent 4 times the time inside the Dungeon.

He didn't have time to rest during the rigorous schedule, so he was exhausted.

"While you are resting, don't even come to the office. I'll see you on Monday. Tell director Jung what I told you."

"Yes, sir. Please succeed."

Succeed with what? He just needed to put the medicine on her.

Woojin was about to go, when Soonghoon gave him a note.

"I've finished researching about Pyeongtaek. If you follow these instructions, then you will be fine."

"Uh?"

Woojin looked at the note, and it had several addresses of popular restaurants. It was a pretty well planned out date course.

Well, he guessed he could take a brief break since he was going there any ways.

"Well, thanks. Have a nice weekend."

When Woojin stepped out, the department store employee called somewhere, and she ordered a car to be readied for Woojin.

"Hoo-ah. It's a rare time off. What are you going to do, Mr. Soonghoon?"

Sunggoo automatically grinned when he thought about the delicious two day break. However, Soonghoon looked at Sunggoo with a determined expression on his face.

"Hoo hoo hoo. I still have some work to do."

"What?"

“I’ve never failed at creating a couple when I set them up. I’ll support the president all the way.”

“What? Hyung-nim went to confess?”

“Hoo hoo hoo. Why wouldn’t he?”

Sunggoo tilted his head in puzzlement when he heard Soonghoon’s confident words. Did Woojin hyung-nim really like Jiwon noonah? He had no idea.

“Hoo hoo hoo. Then I’ll see Director Hong on Monday. I have a lot of things to prepare. I have to get to Pyeongtaek as fast as I can.”

Sunggoo shook his head when Soonghoon disappeared in a rush.

“I’m pretty sure he wasn’t planning on confessing...”

Sunggoo thought he had heard something about healing from the president’s office. Well, he was a single guy, so he was in uncharted waters.

Since Sunggoo was at the department store, he decided to shop for presents to give to his parents. His body was weary, but he had accrued a vast amount of money these days. He should at least buy some presents for his parents.

While Sunggoo shopped, Woojin headed towards Pyeongtaek.



“I’m late.”

Woojin tried to ride a taxi, but the department store let him use a car as a courtesy. So he was driven in comfort to the factory where Jiwon worked.

However, Jiwon’s line was already done with their shift, so they had retired to their dorm. Woojin had no choice, but to look for her at the dorm.

The dormitory looked like an old 7 story apartment building, and there were two of them standing side by side.

Woojin found the dormitory’s security office.

“Could you give Ms. Do-jiwon a call?”

“Don’t you have that interphone or something. Why don’t you call her yourself?”

“She isn’t answering my calls.”

“What?”

An old security guard glanced at Woojin, and he made a knowing expression.

“You fought with your girlfriend?”

“.....”

After retiring, he had spent the last 10 years as a security guard. This kid dressed up to the nines, and it seemed he had come to look for his young lover.

“Huh huh huh. I’ll call her for you.”

While the security guard left his seat, Woojin decided to wait outside.



Jiwon came out after finishing her shower, and she was getting ready to sleep. Her line was being rescheduled this weekend, so after a short break, she had to go in again for the night shift.

However, the door bell interfered with that plan.

“Ms Do-jiwon. Your lover is looking for you. Ah. Hurry up and go out.”

When the security guard’s voice was heard across the door, it wasn’t Jiwon who reacted first. It was her room-mates Haejin and Nayoung.

“Wow! Unni had a boyfriend?”

“Wa, jackpot, jackpot!”

The girls quickly headed towards the window, and they stuck their heads out.

“Wow. This is crazy. He is tall.”

“Uh uh? He is looking this way. He is handsome. He is a jackpot!”

When she heard them making a great fuss, she decided to see who had come looking for her. She stuck her head out the window.

When Woojin saw her face come out from the 3rd story window, Woojin laughed and he wave his hand.

“Wow. This is crazy. He looked over here. I s he really unni’s boyfriend?”

“I think he just waved his hand when he saw unni.”

“Wow. I think he did. This is a huge event!”

Jiwon was taken aback by the fuss created by Haejin and Nayoung, so her face stiffened.

Why did he show up here out of nowhere??

Jiwon hurriedly found her hand phone, then she pressed the call button.

“Why did you come here?”

[Why do you think I came here? You weren’t answering my calls or texts, so I decided to come here.]

“Ha-ah.”

Jiwon let out a sigh. Haejin and Nayoung covered their mouth, and they were acting silly.

‘Waa, jackpot. Jackpot.’

‘It’s really him. It’s the real one.’

“If you have something to say, then just say it.”

[It isn’t something I want to speak over the phone. Come out. Let’s go eat something,

and I also have a present to give you.]

While Haejin and Nayoung tried not to scream in delight, Jiwon brought the hand phone closer to her ears. Jiwon was uncomfortable with the girls, so she started to edge backwards. However, this made the girls more interested, and they chased after her to listen to her phone call.

“I have to work again on the night shift. I don’t have any time. Just tell me through the phone.”

[When I went to your company, I spoke to your president. Your schedule is empty now, so come out.]

“What?”

Why was he being like this?

Why is he keep trying to get involved in her life? His face is was already plastered all over the media... He was a famous person now, and he would only hear bad things if he became associated with her.

[If you aren’t coming out then should I head in? If you don’t want to come, then I guess I can give you the present over there.]

“N... no. Outsiders can ‘t come in here.”

[All right. Take your time.]

Jiwon let out a sigh when Woojin ended the call.

“Wow! Jackpot. Who is that oppa, unni? Is that really your boyfriend?”

“No. He’s just a friend from my high school days.”

Haejin and Nayoung’s faces switched to an expression filled with anticipation when they heard Jiwon’s words.

“It’s Kang-woojin!”

“Uh-muh. It really is him! He’s the Roused Kang-woojin.”

Someone yelled out from another window in the dormitory. Haejin and Nayoung hurried back to the window, then they searched for Woojin on their hand phone.

“Wow. I have goosebumps right now. It really is him, Kang-woojin...”

“Unni is really friends with Kang-woojin?”

“Huh? Yes.”

At Jiwon’s words, their gazes turned hot, and it was an emotion close to desire.

“Can’t you take us, unni? We are hungry too.”

“Yes, unni. Please take us along to eat dinner”

“Uh uh?”

She was going to return after talking to him, so why were they being like this? They suddenly acted nice to her. She was taken aback, and she felt uncomfortable.

Since when did they start acting so close to her...

“I... I didn’t ask Woojin about it. It would be bad manners...”

“So you won’t mind if oppa says ok?”

“Assa. Hey, hurry up and get ready.”

“I knew it! Unni is an angel.”

“I’ll get a picture as evidence, then I’ll post it on Facebook. Hee hee.”

“.....”

While Haejin and Nayoung fussed about what clothes and make-up they should put wear, Jiwon quietly picked out a hat.



“Ha-ah. What’s taking her so long?”

Every window in the dormitory had a head sticking out, and they were looking at Woojin. Woojin felt like a monkey in a zoo. However, he never cared about other’s gazes, so the situation didn’t make him feel uncomfortable.

He didn’t care if they saw him or not.

After awhile, Jiwon showed up, and Woojin grinned when he saw her.

“What the heck? You kept rejecting me yet you came out looking pretty.”

“.....”

At Woojin’s word, Jiwon’s cheeks flushed from shyness.

“O... oppa. Nice to meet you.”

They had followed after Jiwon, and the girls gave their greeting toward Woojin with wide eyes.

“What is this? Who are these uggos?”

One had a wide face like an orc, and the other’s eyes were squinty. Uh? One was an orc and the other was a goblin?

Do-jiwon was surprised by Woojin’s words, and she tried to put a hand over his mouth.

“T... they are my room mates. They said they wanted to go have a meal with you...”

Jiwon’s troubled words made Woojin grin, and he pushed her hand away.

“Are you guys hungry?”

“Yes, oppa.”

They thought they heard some unpleasant words, but since they will be able to eat dinner with the Roused Kang-woojin, they decided to overlook it.

Woojin took out a \$50 bill from his wallet.

“Hey, kids. I saw a lot of stores selling fried chicken when I was coming here. Go order something, and eat it. Oppa needs to have a talk with this pretty unni.”

“Huh. Wh... what did you say?”

“How rude...”

They were quickly disappointed. Jiwon didn’t know what to do when Woojin led her away with his hand on her shoulder.

“Well, let’s leave these dongsaengs. They look like they will be great at eating chicken legs. We can go have something delicious.”

“Uh? W... Woojin.”

Woojin pulled her away with his hand, so she was unavoidably led away. This situation was so ridiculous that she unintentionally let out a laugh.

What’s happening?

When she saw the flustered Haejin and Nayoung, it felt like a stone that was pressing on her chest was removed.

“W... what the heck? This doesn’t make any sense...”

“Hul. Kang-woojin really sucks. I’ll tell everyone on Facebook...”

“Yeah. When I read the articles, I wrote he was cool. I’ll have to change it through the app.”

“Ah. What nonsense. Will food go down his throat if he eats with someone like Jiwon unni?”

“I don’t know. I think he’s a crazy bastard...”

“It’s basically the handsome man, and the beast.”

“Eh-ee. I put on my make-up for nothing. Let’s go eat some fried chicken.”

“Whew. Let’s just go back in.”

As the girls head back in to the dormitory, Woojin took Jiwon away, and they got into a taxi.

Chapter 46

Regeneration Salve (4)

It was quiet inside the taxi. Woojin asked a question as he looked at Jiwon's uncomfortable figure.

"Why were you avoiding my calls?"

"Uh? Just..."

Was there a word that was more ambiguous than the word 'just'?

"Do I make you feel uncomfortable?"

"N... no. It isn't like that."

She was nervous instead of uncomfortable.

She might come to like him.

She felt nervous at the prospect of starting to like him, when she wasn't qualified to do so.

She was forcing herself to ignore him, but he came here to find her...

"So what's the real reason why you are here?"

"No reason. I just had something to give you, and since I'm here, I might as well go on a date.

"D... date?"

Ah. Too many surprising events kept happening to her one after another, so she was dazed.

"We're here. Let's go."

She got off when she heard Woojin's words, and she realized she was at downtown Pyeongtaek. There were too many people here, so she'd never been here before.

"It's a little bit too early to eat dinner, so let's go watch a movie."

"Woojin. This place is a little bit..."

Woojin spoke as he looked at her.

"What? Is it because there are a lot of people here?"

"Uh? Yes."

"Are you that worried about other people's gazes?"

"Uh?"

How can she not not mind the other people especially with this face?

Jiwon pressed her hat further down her face.

After looking at Jiwon, he led her to a street stall. He opened his wallet, and he bought two shoddy masks.

"Do you want to be Iron man or Spider man?"

"Uh?"

What the heck? What kind of guy was this?

While Jiwon was flustered, Woojin put on the Iron man mask. He was in a suit, yet he was wearing a mask worn by children on Children's day. He looked ridiculous.

"Try wearing it"

"..."

She was taken aback when Woojin took her hat. He put the Spider man mask on her face.

“How is it?”

“P... please give me back my hat.”

Her hat was akin to her clothes. Without it, she felt naked when other people looked at her. He took her hunched shoulder, then he pointed toward a glass window.

“How is it?”

What do you mean how is it... She looked like an idiot. They were Spider man and Iron man.

“It’s all right? Then let’s go.”

“Y... you want to go around like this?”

“What’s wrong with it? Do you want me to buy you another mask?”

“N... no.”

“Then let’s go.”

Woojin grabbed Jiwon’s hand, and he led her away. While being dragged away, she glanced at their figure in the building’s window.

An Iron man in a suit was leading a long-haired Spider man away.

Every time they passed by people, their gazes landed on the two of them.

“Wow. What is that? That’s really funny...”

“What is that? Waa. Jackpot.” (TLN: jackpot or daebak is a term used when you express approval or admiration)

Jiwon’s shoulders shrank.

“Wow. Their figures aren’t a joke. Who are they? Are they celebrities?”

“Is it some kind of an event?”

“Halloween is still far off.”

They stood in front of the crosswalk. She felt people watching them as pedestrians tried to catch a glimpse of them.

Eyes, eyes, eyes.

It was the unconcealed gazes she was used to.

However, there was something different about it. The disgust, and pity had changed into curiosity.

“Wow. That woman’s body isn’t a joke. Her face must also be pretty??”

“Oppa. Are you crazy? Where are you looking at?”

Jiwon couldn’t help herself from laughing when she heard the couple next to them fight.

“What?”

Woojin was unconcerned with the whispers heard from his surrounding. He turned his head towards Jiwon.

“This is a little bit too unexpected...”

“Why?”

“This is too funny, and it is also exciting...”

“Well, the signal changed. Let’s go.”

Woojin grabbed Jiwon’s hand and he led her away. Jiwon grabbed Woojin’s hand a little bit tighter. Her shrunken shoulders straightened, and her steps became a little bit more confident.

She threw away her embarrassment. Iron man and Spider man entered the theater.



“Ah. That’s too bad.”

Woojin scratched his head.

Every movie was sold-out.

Jiwon grabbed Woojin’s arm.

“We don’t really have to see a movie.”

“Too bad.”

Woojin was about to turn away, when a man wearing a hat and a surgical mask tapped Woojin’s shoulder.

“I have an urgent business. Would you like to see this movie?”

“What?”

“Have a nice day. I really do have an urgent business.”

In the confusion of the moment, Woojin took the tickets, and he saw the man trot away.

‘He looks familiar.’

The man who was hurrying away turned around. He looked at Woojin , and he gave a wink. Then he disappeared.

‘Why did he follow me here?’

Woojin shook the ticket in front of Jiwon.

“I guess we are lucky?”

“I... I guess so.”

Jiwon and Woojin bought some popcorn. When they entered the theater, a man with his face obscured by a mask and hat showed up again. When he pulled down the mask,

it was none other than Woo-soonghoon.

He approached the ticket booth, then he took out a bundle of tickets from his pocket.

“Please refund me all of the tickets except for this screening.”

“What? Didn’t say it was going to be a group viewing...”

“Ah. Could you give me a refund? There is still 20 minutes left before the movie starts.”

“.....”

While the ticket employee tried to deal with the customer, Woojin and Jiwon had entered the theater. Both of them had an absurd expression on their faces.



“What? They said it was sold-out, but no one is in here.”

“I guess so.”

One of his underling was overdoing it.

“Well, whatever. Let’s just watch it.”

Woojin sat down in the empty theater. He found out the seats in the middle had the best view of the movie.

“No one is in here. If it is stuffy, take it off.”

“Should I?”

Jiwon took off her mask then she turned toward Woojin.

“Give me my hat.”

“It’s ok. Just watch it like that.”

“Don’t I bother you?”

“Why? Should I look at you strangely? Should I look at you with pity?”

“N... no. That wasn't what I meant...”

It came in like a punch. His straight forward answer was very heavy handed.

Jiwon was taken aback. Woojin spoke.

“You are pretty. Don't feel small because you have a scar.”

“.....”

“There are a lot of ugly people out there even if they don't have any scars, like the orc and goblin from before.”

“Orc and goblin?”

“Those girls who came out before. For a moment, I thought I had entered a Dungeon.”

“Ah... Still, you should judge people too much on their appearances.”

“Well, aside from the appearance, their souls weren't pretty. It was greasy.”

“Soul?”

“Your soul is pretty. It's pure white.”

“.....”

Wa. She had goosebumps. How can he say such a buttery comment with a straight face?

She didn't know him that well before, but Woojin's personality was like the 4th dimension.

He wasn't surprised when he looked at a monster like her. No, it seemed he didn't even have a pulse. His eyes didn't hold any judgement, and this fact mercilessly shook Jiwon's heart.

He had also bought her a mask as a consideration for her...

“Ah, it’s starting”

Woojin focused on the movie as he ate the popcorn. Jiwon kept alternating from looking at Woojin and the movie.



“Ah, that was fun.”

“Hoo-ah. I think it’s really been 5 years since I saw a movie.”

“I think it’s been 20 years since I’ve seen a movie.”

“Ho ho. What?”

Woojin grinned when Jiwon laughed.

Even if she had her mask on, he could tell she was having a good time. He felt the happiness in her clear soul.

“See. Isn’t it good to laugh?”

“...”

“I have to go use the restroom.”

When Woojin left briefly to use the restroom, Jiwon wrapped both her hands around her face.

“What am I going to do?”

Her shaking heart was starting to run harder.

“What should I do?”

While Jiwon was shell-shocked, Woojin went to use the restroom. While he was urinating, Woojin’s phone buzzed. He took it out to check the message.

[I’ve made an appointment at XX restaurant in president’s name. It would be best if you take a stroll there.]

It was a text from Soonghoon.

“What the hell is he up to?”

He had planned on eating soon, so...

Woojin exited the theater with Jiwon. He searched the address on a map, and he realized the restaurant wasn't too far away. They had to walk a busy road full of people, but he didn't mind.

Jiwon had gotten used to the Spider man mask, so she was rather excited.

“Oh. Hey there, hero couple. Come spin this once. It's free.”

It seemed to be an advertising event where one had to spin the roulette. Jiwon and Woojin waited in line, and soon it was their turn. There was only a 10% chance of losing. It was an event where almost every spin yielded a prize.

Jiwon turned the roulette, then she gathered her hand in a prayer.

“Ah. I'm really bad at these kinds of stuff.”

Despite her prayer, she landed on a dud.

“Ah, too bad.”

“Haha. Do you want to spin it, Iron man? Wouldn't it be great if you could give your girlfriend a present?”

“Mmmm.”

Woojin grabbed the roulette, then he spun it hard.

The roulette started to spin, and it was slowly heading towards a dud. Jiwon watched on in anticipation, and Woojin looked at her. The man in charge of the roulette had bet his life on this event, and all three of their emotions intersected.

The roulette was about to stop on a dud.

“Huh huh.”

The man in charge of the event discreetly bumped the roulette. This caused the roulette to spin a little bit more, and it barely cleared the dud. Woojin won a prize.

“Oh oh. You won the special prize. Congratulations.”

The man handed Woojin a small shopping bag. Everyone else had received tissues, water bottles and prizes of the same ilk. However, Woojin's prize was different.

Woojin narrowed his eyes as he looked at the man in charge of the event... He glared at Soonghoon. Soonghoon winked back at him.

“Ughh. Let's go.”

Woojin started to walk again.

Jiwon played a lottery game along the way, and she also looked at the accessories being sold at a stall. They walked in a leisurely manner. The surrounding people still looked at them with interest, but the two of them really didn't pay attention to the others.

Everything felt like a new experience, and she was thankful for everything.

When was the last time she had experienced something like this? She usually walked like she was being chased by people in the busy streets...

Jiwon felt like she was in a dream.

‘If this is a dream, I don't want to wake up from it.’

She was wearing a mask, but if Woojin wasn't with her, she wouldn't have dared to do any of this.

Iron man and Spider man ignored the whispers inside the restaurant, and they finished their meal. Then they walked towards a nearby park.

There were a lot of people on the trail inside the park. There were families on a night walk, couples enjoying a date at night, and there were even students walking around. Still, it was less crowded than the main street.

They walked without talking.

They sat on a park bench after their silent walk.

Jiwon couldn't help, but laugh at her current situation.

"This is too funny."

"What is?"

"This is. We wore strange masks to the theater, and we ate at a restaurant with in on. People must have thought we were strange..."

"Who cares?"

"Yes. You are right."

The smile around Jiwon's lips faded away. It sounded wonderful. He had the courage to do so.

"I'm still short on courage. This really is like a dream. I was able to walk in a busy street, watch a movie, and eat out at a restaurant."

"....."

Even if it was a brief moment, she was thankful that Woojin had allowed her to dream.

For a brief moment, she had deluded herself into thinking Woojin liked her. However, even if he did like her, she didn't have the confidence to accept him.

She was too shabby, and Woojin was already flying high in the sky. She wouldn't be able to see him even if she looked up.

"Thank you so much. Thank you very much."

"....."

"It was like a dream. It has been a long time since I haven't felt afraid of other people's gazes. I'm really thankful."

Even if she hadn't said anything, he would have felt her gratitude.

It was for a short amount of time, but Jiwon had felt like she was a main character in one of her novels. However, life wasn't a novel, and one had to wake up from a dream eventually.

It was time for her to return to reality.

If she dreamed a little bit more, then she would fall for Woojin.

"Spider man has to return to being the Hulk now."

"....."

Jiwon tightly shut her eyes, then she took off her mask.

Woojin grinned.

"For your courage, I have a present for you."

He grabbed the medicine bottle in his hand.

It was at that moment.

Pee-ewwwwwwwww. Puh-puh-puhng!

Suddenly, fireworks exploded in the air. The people, who were enjoying the walk in an indifferent manner, let out a cheer. Each person held a single flower in their hand.

"Waaaa. Congratulations."

"Congratulations."

They gathered around the two to congratulate them, but everyone was taken aback when they saw Jiwon's bare face.

"Heeek? Wh... what the hell?"

"Hul. Uh. Her face..."

"Ah, he must really love her."

These people had participated in this event after being hired by Soonghoon. They started to speak noisily.

Woojin pressed firmly on his temple.

‘Ah, Woo-soonghoon. This... uh-whew.’

Woojin’s eyes caught Jiwon’s flustered face. Her mask was off, and half of her face looked unnatural. No. It looked as if her soul had been sucked out of her.

She looked flustered as if she was having a panic attack. Woojin summoned the Wall of Bones.

Cha-roo-roo-rook!

With the bench at the center, Woojin and Jiwon was surrounded by the Wall of Bones like a dome. This shut them off entirely from the people crowding around them.

They couldn’t hear the people’s cheer nor the explosive sounds of the firework.

Woojin took off his Iron man mask.

“W... Woojn.....”

She didn’t look to be in a sound state of mind. Woojin took out the Regeneration Salve.

“Aren’t you feeling a little bit suffocated by your mask?”

“Uh?”

He suddenly came out of left field with those words.

“Close your eyes. I have a present to give you.”

“Uh?”

“You are right. You will probably wake up from this dream.”

“.....”

With the Regeneration Salve in hand, he stroked her scar. When Woojin's hand touched her, she shook like a leaf.

'Nightmares are terrible.'

She must have had a hard time. Woojin knew that pain better than anyone. Woojin understood her.

Now she will be able to wake up from her long, long nightmare.

Woojin carefully applied the salve as if he was praying.

The Regeneration Salve absorbed into Jiwon's scar.

Chapter 47

Dungeon Break (1)

She walked with her hat pull over her head. She unconsciously smiled.

“He’s quite whimsical.”

He put on a mask all of a sudden, and he took her on a date.

It had been a long time since she had fun without worry about anything... Her heart was still beating fast from the excitement.

He seemed indifferent yet he also seemed to care. It somehow made her heart race.

Ddi-ring.

[Don’t shampoo for a day. The medicine will be washed away. Just sleep.]

“Pfft. What the heck?”

Is he trying open a beauty parlor? When the unexpected fireworks went off, and the people crowded around the two of them, Woojin gave her was some kind of medicine as a present. He applied it on her head.

At first, it stung like medication for mosquito bites. However, she felt a refreshing feeling afterwards, and now it cleared her mind.

Jiwon sent a reply as she laughed.

[Yes, yes. Thank you for the good time today. Beautician-nim should hurry on in and rest.]

“Heh heh.”

She had come home fairly early, so when Jiwon arrived at the dorm, Haejin and Nayoung was about to head out for their night shift.

“Uh? Are you guys going to work now?”

“...”

Haejin and Nayoung didn't respond to Jiwon's word. They left after they got ready. Jiwon shrugged her shoulders at their cold reaction.

“Whew.”

She was used to being ignored. Jiwon took a deep breath then she got ready to sleep. She washed her face, and when she exited the restroom, she saw a chicken box strewn across the table.

‘These dongsaengs look like they will be great at eating chicken legs...’

“Pfft.”

When she remembered those words, the recently departed donsaengs' faces popped up in her mind. She wanted to know what the orcs and goblins looked like. They really looked like a orc and a goblin.

The tail end of her lips started rising, so Jiwon slapped her cheeks.

“Ah ah. I shouldn't be like this.”

She shouldn't judge a person by their appearance.

She knew well how hurtful and wrong those actions could be.

After putting on her basic beauty products, Jiwon's eyes caught the sight of her scar. It was a little bit less puffy.

“Uh? Maybe this medicine really works.”

The Roused had the chance to encounter amazing items, so he might have applied a pretty effective medicine on her.

When she return home next week, she'll have express her thanks in a proper fashion.

Jiwon sat on her bed when she saw the small shopping bag.

“Oh yeah.”

It was the roulette prize, so it wouldn't contain anything amazing. Still, she was curious.

Jiwon opened the box. Inside the box, there was a jewelry box with a plastic top.

“Uh?”

When Jiwon opened the small jewelry box, a ring was inside.

“What... what the heck?”

This was a roulette event hosted in the street, so they wouldn't give out a ring. Did Woojin prepare this? Now that she thought about it the whole day was weird.

The theater was empty, and she had received a ring. There was also the expensive restaurant and the unexpected fireworks, and people holding roses...

Jiwon's cheeks reddened.

“That' can't be it.”

Was Woojin trying to confess to her? Eh-ee... No way...

It was an unbelievable situation, yet her thoughts became chaotic. She was on the fence, but when she looked at the ring, her heart changed to 'maybe'.

The only thing that prevent her from believing it was Woojin's attitude.

“Ah, I don't know.”

Jiwon flopped on to her bed. She composed, and deleted several text to send to Woojin. In the end, she couldn't send the text.

She had already received so much, and she would be without a conscience if she also accepted his feelings.

Jiwon looked through her photo gallery.

She smiled at the selfies taken by Iron man and Spider man. It had been 5 years since she was able to take pictures of herself. She fell asleep as she flipped through the pictures.



Monday morning.

Guild Alandal's office.

"One."

"Stop being."

"Two."

"too nosy."

Woojin sat on the sofa, and he tapped on armrest with his fingers. Every time he tapped, Woo-soonghoon did a push-up.

"Hey, Soonghoon."

"Yes, sir."

Soonghoon abruptly stood up.

"Just do what I say, and only what I tell you. What do you have to say for yourself?"

"I misstepped when I tried to express my loyalty."

Woojin grinned.

He was well aware of that fact, and it was the reason why Soonghoon was still alive. If his action had held any malice, his head would have been sent flying instead of him doing push-ups.

"Do it in moderation. Moderation."

"Yes, sir."

“Where did you get all the money?”

“I used the guild corporation card...”

“.....”

“One.”

“Stop being...”

Sooghoon was semi-automatically doing push ups, and the person who saved him was Jung-minchan.

“Ah? President is already here? Huh? Mr Soonghoon is also...”

“I told you not come to work today. Did you get my message?”

“Ha ha. How could I rest right now?”

It had only been a week since they established the guild. He was the general director, but he didn’t have many employees underneath him. This mean the work he had to do was getting larger.

There was a mountain of work he had to take care, so how could he rest on an off-day?

Woojin didn’t stop Minchan, since he was the one returning his own off-days.

“Then carry on with your work.”

“Yes, sir. Oh yeah. Our business with the Ministry of National Defense was resolved.”

“Really? Did they accept us?”

“Yes,sir. When the Ministry of National Defense requests it, you have to participate 10 times in a joint operation. Your enlistment is waived if you honor the condition.”

Woojin grinned.

He didn’t need to make a plan. When the Dungeon Break happens, he’ll travel to the region, and he’ll mop-up the monsters. Or he could clear a Dungeon pointed out by the

government.

“You did well, director Jung. Ha ha.”

Woojin gave a rare compliment, and Jung-minchan had a satisfied expression on his face.

“Let’s have a company dinner soon.”

“Haha. Yes, sir.”

Woojin’s feelings improved, so he decided to stop torturing Soonghoon. Woojin let him go.

“Ah. It’ll be too boring to go to the Dungeon without Sunggoo.”

Trahnet wasn’t going to invade any time soon, so Woojin decided to rest for one more day. He sank his body into the sofa then he turned on the tv.

He changed the channel several times, and he stopped on a show called ‘Mysterious TV Surprise’.

It was a Dungeon Special. The program talked about the current mysteries regarding the Dungeon, and they showed several people with hypothesis on the subject.

[Monsters are life forms from outer space. The Dungeon is a prelude to the destruction of earth. Soon...]

There was a man touted to be a Dungeon expert, and several scientists were interviewed. They talked about what happened to the Dungeons in the past 5 years, and they were coming up with hypothesis.

One talked about the Dungeons existing for longer than 5 years. The other one talked about extraterrestrial beings invading earth. They also discussed several wild rumors.

[If we consider the invasion of the extraterrestrial beings as only coming from space, we are only approaching the problem from a 3D perspective. Dungeons are like tunnels. Basically, it is a platform or gate used by the extraterrestrial beings. Soon they will be able cross into earth.]

“Yes. He’s right.”

Woojin agreed with this foreign scientist’s words. He showed several evidence as he lended support to his words.

[Even if the beings make a gate, they won’t be able to cross over immediately. It takes 30 days for the Dungeon Break to happen. Why is it 30 days? I’ve formulated a hypothesis about the item called Return Stones. It is the only key that is able to dispel the barrier. I have a hypothesis where the monsters have to protect the Return Stone for 30 days. Then they’ll be able to use the key for themselves...]

“Uh? That sounds plausible?”

Why can monsters only come out 30 days after the Dungeon is made? Maybe the barrier doesn’t exist to protect the Dungeon. It existed to protect Earth.

[The monsters from the early Dungeons were weak. They staggered as if they were on drugs. In the beginning, we received a massive amount of casualty, since we weren’t prepared for the monsters. However, when we compare the current monsters to the ones back then, the past monsters were most definitely weaker.]

Footage from the Dungeon Shock Woojin hadn’t known about was played.

“They are small. I’m sure they aren’t able to materialize because of the low energy.”

This had already been proved through Bibi.

[What was it like after the Dungeon Shock? At the time, we only had 4 star Dungeons. Afterwards, the 5 star and 6 star Dungeons started forming more frequently. If events accelerate in this manner, it won’t be long before 7 star Dungeons would start showing up.]

Before he knew it, Woojin was sucked in by what the professor was saying inside the tv.

The hypothesis he was presenting was precise.

Dungeons with larger amounts of energy was being formed. The number of Dungeons increased steadily after the Dungeon Shock, and similarly, the number of Roused on earth was also increasing steadily.

In the beginning, the highest Rank Roused was Rank C. Now they were in an era where there was a line of Rank A Roused. If they waited a little bit more, a higher Ranked Roused might show up.

No, it was inevitable for them to show up. Woojin wasn't sure about everything else, but he was sure about this.

Rank A Roused were only on par with the 6th Circle Magicians. Of course, there were higher ranked beings in existence.

So what was the cause of the increased number of Roused, and the appearance of the high rank Dungeons? In what way was the earth changing?

The professor inside the tv was giving a warning.

[Dungeons are not mines. The bloodstones we plunder may just be the bait they are scattering around.]

It felt as if Woojin was hit on the head with a hammer when he heard those words.

Bloodstones had energy in it.

The root of the energy was Mana.

“The mana concentration...”

The bloodstones were used to increase the Mana concentration on earth.

This would increase the number of Roused, and it would eventually change earth's environment to be more suitable for the activity of monsters...

“What's the name of that professor?”

After a moment, the professor's name popped up, and he wrote it down on a memo. His name was James Toppler, and he was from England.

Woojin was immersed in watching the TV when he heard a knock.

“President. It's Minchan.”

“Come in.”

Minchan spoke to Woojin with a trouble face.

“Ministry of National Defense contacted us.”

“The Ministry of National Defense? They want to mobilize us already?”

“Yes. He aren’t required to participate. We just have to sent a explanatory statement...”

Michan’s job was to make up a believable explanatory statement.

“No. We’ll go. What happened?”

“It’s a Dungeon Break.”

This will be the first time he’ll be able to see the Dungeon Break with his eyes.

“Where is it?”

“It’s in Daegoo. It is the Jookjun station’s 3rd exit.”

“Did Soonghoon get off work?”

“He’s still outside.”

“Ready my car.”

“Yes, sir.”

This would be Alandal’s first joint mission with the Ministry of National Defense, and it would start at Daegoo.



“Ooh ooh mmm...”

Jiwon’s eyelids closed heavily as she looked at the clock, and she was surprised.

“Huk!”

Pm 10:20

She went to sleep at around 12, so it basically meant she had slept for a whole day. She hadn't had any alcohol yet she had slept for a very long time...

Nayoung and Haeji, who was in the same night shift as her, hadn't woken Jiwon up. They must have went to work without her.

Jiwon didn't have time to wash, so she started running in haste as she put on her hat.

"Huk, huk. Hello!"

"Ah, yes."

The dorm's security guard was puzzled when he faced Jiwon, who had greeted him.

"Who is that?"

Jiwon barely arrived on time as she punched her factory's attendance card. She went inside the changing room, and she bowed her head towards her fellow employees.

"I'm sorry for being late."

She wasn't late for work. However, not being late for work wasn't everything. Everyone had already changed into their clothes, and they were in the midst of making instant coffees.

Everyone's gaze was simultaneously focused on Jiwon.

'Ooh ooh. I slept too much.'

She hadn't come in to work yesterday, yet she was almost late today. She wouldn't garner much sympathy. Their gazes made her feel uncomfortable, so she hurriedly change her clothes.

Jiwon took off her hat to change into her uniform.

"My god."

"Is that really J... jiwon??"

“U... unni?”

Everyone became surprised when they saw her, and Jiwon lowered her head in embarrassment.

“I’m sorry for being late.”

After saying those words, Jiwon put on her work clothes, and she patted herself down to make herself presentable. She was about to put on her work hat on in front of the mirror when she noticed it.

“Uh?”

Jiwon lowered the work hat she was about to put on.

“Uh...”

She was so surprised that no words came out of her mouth.

Ah. People weren’t surprised at her tardiness. They had been surprised by her face.

“M... Ms Jiwon. You hair...”

“Unni. Your face...”

At everyone’s surprised reaction, Jiwon looked at herself once more in the mirror.

The scar that had covered half of her face was gone. The skin on her head had been peeled off so the hideous scars had caused a permanent swelling and distortion. Now the scar was completely gone, and it was covered in luscious hair.

The length of her hair was uneven, but she didn’t care.

Jiwon touched her face with trembling hands.

“My face... My face...”

Tears fell from Jiwon’s eyes.

It was Woojin. It was the medicine Woojin applied on her...

Jiwon's tears were hindering her eyesight, but she was able to find Woojin's number on her hand phone. She pressed the call button.

[The call couldn't be connected. Please leave a voicemail...]

"Ah."

He picked the wrong time to not answer his phone. Jiwon didn't know what to do with the happiness, and gratitude that was welling up inside her.

[Chee-ji-jeek. This is a breaking news. Daegoo's Jookjun Station's 3rd exit is close to a Dungeon Break. The evacuation of the locals have been completed, and the Roused Kang-woojin has entered the Dungeon...]

The television was hanging on a wall inside the changing room, which doubled as a break room. When she heard the breaking news, Jiwon's head whipped around towards it.

Chapter 48

Dungeon Break (2)

Woo-soonghoon didn't drive his car straight to Daegoo. Woojin was taken to Seoul's Roused Management Bureau. The building next to the Management Bureau was the headquarters for the Special Defense Brigade. They were a branch of the Ministry of National Defense.

When Soonghoon stopped his car in front of the headquarters, a soldier was waiting in the front for them.

"It's a pleasure to meet you. I am Lieutenant Che-haesol of the Special Defense Brigade"

"Pleased to meet you. My name is Kang-woojin."

After greeting Woojin, Che-haesol looked towards Woo-soonghoon.

"I will be the one guiding you now. Your companion may return."

"Go."

"Yes, president."

Woojin followed after Che-haesol, and he was guided into the headquarters. The Special Defense Brigade was an army unit, but they didn't seem too stiff. The passerbys wore military uniforms, but it felt like he had stepped into a normal company.

"So, do I have to go greet the general?"

"No. After handling several administrative businesses, we will leave immediately. We don't have a lot of time, so I'll brief you on the go."

"Sure. Whatever."

Woojin was led by Lieutenant Che-haesol, and he had to take several tests. They

checked his eyesight, and his blood was drawn.

Woojin had to make several demonstrations of his abilities, and he also gave descriptions of his abilities.

Haesol smiled as she spoke to Woojin.

“Mr. Woojin is quite unusual.”

“In what way?”

“Normally, Roused don’t like their blood drawn. They also avoid talking about their own abilities.”

“Is that so? Wouldn’t you have to know what my abilities are to make plans for the joint operation?”

Wasn’t it a standard procedure to find out the allied force’s power?

Haesol laughed.

“I would like it if all Roused thought like Mr. Woojin...”

If the Roused cooperated without a fuss, then how great would it be? The army had a very difficult time handling the existences called the Roused.

“All right. We’ll be moving now. I will also guide you to Daegoo.”

“Ok.”

Woojin tilted his head in confusion when he saw the official vehicle on standby inside the parking lot.

“Are we going by car?”

“Yes. We mobilize by car.”

“Isn’t there going to be a Dungeon Break? Aren’t we in a hurry?”

Woojin thought he would be riding a helicopter. However, he was going by car, so he

couldn't help but wonder. Haesol laughed as she opened the door to the back seat.

"To be precise, the Dungeon Break will happen 2 in the afternoon. I'll give you the details when we are on the move."

"Sure."

Woojin took his seat and Lieutenant Che-haesol sat next to him.

"Let's depart."

When the driver started up the car, Che-haesol started explaining the operation.

"All the locals have been evacuated 2 days ago. The inspection for the last stragglers will end today. The Break will happen tomorrow at 2:11 pm. The most common monster that will appear are goblins, and trolls. Moreover, a few ogres will show up."

"Uh? You already know what will show up?"

"Of course. The 6 star Dungeon's Break happens when the attempt at clearing a Dungeon fails."

Woojin understood what had happened.

During a Dungeon raid, the Roused used the Return Portal to escape the Dungeon once they realized the Dungeon was beyond their power. When they escaped, they brought back information about what's in the Dungeon.

"If it is happening tomorrow afternoon, we still have time left. Why aren't we trying to clear it again?"

"What?"

Che-haesol was taken aback by Woojin's question. She couldn't help, but be puzzled when he asked a question about something that should be common sense.

"A return portal can be used 3 times to escape a Dungeon. On the 4th use, the portal itself won't open."

"So?"

“Yes. Hwarang’s Vermillion team failed the Dungeon’s first raid. On the second run, Hwarang and KH combined to make a team, but they also failed.”

On the 3rd try, we asked for cooperation from the Rank A Roused in Korea, but we failed in forming a team. We used a foreign Roused organization to form a team to challenge the Dungeon, but they also failed. It is impossible to make another attempt now.”

“Hmmm.”

“Moreover, all three teams failed at the entrance of the Dungeon.”

“...?”

The portal can be made to escape the Dungeon, and one had to use the same Dungeon portal to re-enter it. It was a type of save point.

They were able to step in at where the last team left. However, all three team had failed. It meant the difficulty of this Dungeon was unimaginable.

“If it is that difficult, then wouldn’t it be very dangerous?”

Haesol nodded her head in a solemn manner.

“Doesn’t the terrain have a huge influence on the difficulty of the Dungeon? This Dungeon was also largely affected by the terrain.”

“Do you have any detailed information on the Dungeon?”

“What? The Dungeon will Break soon...”

The Dungeon Break will happen.

The battlefield will switch from inside the Dungeon to the outside. If the Dungeon was the monster’s home field, then the land outside the Dungeon was the earthling’s home field. They would receive help from modern technology that couldn’t be used inside the Dungeon. The humans held a large advantage outside in defeating the monsters.

In the beginning, humans hadn’t been prepared for the Dungeon Break. However, there were almost no civilian casualties now. Still, the property damage was

immense...

“The ogres are a problematic since they have high resistance. Still, a 12.7mm NATO ammo works on them.”

“Then why did you call me?”

“What? I’m not really sure...”

“When will we arrive there?”

“We’ll arrive around 7. You can have some dinner then you can rest at the hotel. We’ll move to the area of operation at 10 in the morning tomorrow.”

Woojin rubbed his chin. If it’s ogres, it might be worth trying...

“Are the information about the Dungeon a secret?”

“Mmm. It’s not. Information about Dungeons are usually released to everyone on principle.”

Even if the bloodstone companies are deeply involved with wanting to clear the Dungeons, foremost, it was a work done to protect cities, and nations. Monopolizing of information happened, but it was extremely rare.

“Can you find some for me?”

“Mmmm. All right.”

Lieutenant Che-haesol called somewhere, then she answered Woojin

“You’ll be able to read it immediately when we arrive there.”

“All right. Thank you.”

Woojin looked out the window for awhile. Then he leaned his seat back, and he closed his eyes. It was a luxury car, so it was very comfortable. Moreover, the driver drove the car very smoothly.

When Woojin crossed his arms and closed his eyes, Lieutenant Che-haesol didn’t

Speak to him any further.



"We've arrived."

"Thank you for your hard work."

Woojin's eyes opened almost at the same time as when the car stopped. He looked outside the window, and he saw a very subdued and quiet city. It reminded him of a ghost city.

"Where are we?"

"We are in front of the command and control center."

Woojin glanced up, and he saw a sign for a specialty coffee shop.

"After we meet the commander, we'll go to the hotel?"

"Yes, sir. There are other Roused dispatched here. Would you like to greet them??"

"I'll do that. Where is the data?"

"Ah. It'll be delivered here soon."

"If you are going to give it me, please print it out."

"Yes. We'll do so."

Woojin entered the cafe, and the 50th divisional commander was waiting for him. It seemed he was notified Woojin was coming. The divisional commander requested a handshake.

"I'm the 50th divisional commander. I'm manager Lee-joonae." (TLN: he's speaking in a dialect)

"My name is Kang-woojin."

When Woojin copied Lee-joontae's accent, his eyebrows twitched.

“I’m reassured by the fact you came here. After you hear my brief overview of the operation, you can go greet the other Roused.”

“Understood.”

Contrary to manager Lee-joontae’s words, his faced indicated that he wasn’t too thrilled with the other allies joining up with his troops.

The divisional commander left since he showed his face to Woojin, and the other Roused scattered around the cafe caught Woojin’s eyes.

“I am the Operation command assistant, Major Kim-joonyong. I’ll be explaining our operation.”

Kim-joonyong started explaining about how they will clear the monsters tomorrow. They will set a line centered around the Joonjuk station, and they’ll lay down a concentrated fire when the monsters come out. Then they’ll fortify the 2nd and 3rd lines.

The air force planes will deal with the flying monsters, and they will also lay down support fire. All the civilians had been given eviction orders, and they had all been evacuated.

After the 1st barricade was destroyed, the Roused was in charge of blocking the monster from reaching the 2nd line. When the 2nd line was breached, the Roused had the autonomy to hunt the monsters by themselves.

“We’ve read the Dungeon Energy, and I think we will be able to protect the 2nd line. However, we don’t have any information on the final monster, so please be ready for the a variable.”

The Dungeon raid finished in the early stages, so they didn’t have any information on the final monsters.

“A more detailed instructions will be delivered tomorrow at 10 am.”

“Yes. Thank you.”

“Then please go greet the other Roused...”

When Woojin turned his head, he saw every Roused staring at him. If one discounted the military and guild association, the total number of Roused participating in this operation was 480.

Amongst them, there were 30 Roused who were at least Rank B.

An upwards of 20 people that were part of that group was inside the cafe. The rest were resting in the hotel.

Korea's 11th Rank A Roused.

There were a lot of people curious about Kang-woojin.

Moreover, there was also an acquaintance there.

A bobbed-haired beauty walked towards Woojin.

"Glad to see you."

"All right."

"We've seen each other before."

"Where?"

"Seoul National University's 6th exit."

"...?"

Woojin expression indicated she was talking nonsense, so the bobbed-haired beauty introduced herself while frowning.

"I'm the team leader of Hwarang guild's Vermillion team. My name is Lee-yunhwee."

Surprisingly, Lee-yunhwee was the Roused representative of the Hwarang guild. She would be participating in the operation.

"Ok. Nice to see you."

After a brief greeting, Woojin received the bundle of documents brought to him just in

time by Haesol. A rough map of the Dungeon, information on the monsters that showed up, and a detailed information of the Dungeon was spelled out in the documents.

“Thank you.”

“Yes. If you need anything else, please talk to me. Your hotel room number is 502.”

After receiving the key, Woojin skimmed over the bundle of documents. Then he rolled it up, and he stabbed it into his pocket.

‘It’s worth a shot.’

Woojin left the cafe. Lee-yunhwee, who had been by his side, clenched her fists as it trembled in anger.

“Did he just ignore me?”

When Lee-yunhwee started to shake, the members of the Vermillion team quickly came over to calm her down.

“Please calm down.”

“Kids these days lack self-awareness. He probably thinks he is the best since he is a Rank A Roused.”

“Hehe. Team leader should be patient. His high nose won’t last long.”

Lee-yunhwee fanned her red face.

“Ho-oooh.”

She took out her phone to find her oppa’s number, then she pressed the call button.

[Hello?]

“Why did you call him here?”

[Who are you talking about?]

“The fucker who stole the Dungeon last time.”

[Huh huh. Mr. Kang-woojin? I want you to observe him. Moreover, I want you to build up some goodwill with him. I purposefully brought him in to participate in this operation.]

“What if I don’t want to be friendly with him?”

[Ah. Why are you being like this again? Just observe him closely. Try to see what ability he uses, and how well he controls his power. See if he has any unusual habits.]

“Hooo. Why didn’t you assign this to someone else?”

Hwarang’s guild master Lee-sahnggho spoke after he cleared his throat.

[I’m not asking you as your oppa. I am ordering you as the Hwarang’s guild master. Gather as much information on the Roused Kang-woojin.]

Lee-yunhwee’s brow furrowed when she heard his serious voice.

“I’m quitting the guild. Keep up the good work, bitch of an oppa. You always make me do the annoying assignments.”

[Uh uh? Why are you being like this again, Yunhwee? Oppa is...]

Ddoo-oooh.

She ended the call in a temper. Lee-yunhwee exited the cafe’s entrance with a frown on her face.

“Uh? Where did he go?”

Lee-yunhwee couldn’t locate Kang-woojin, so she asked a soldier near her.

“Where did Mr. Kang-woojin go?”

“He said he wants to look around the site, so he went there.”

Wasn’t the Dungeon going to break loose tomorrow anyways? Why would he want to go there?

“Do you mind if I use one of your vehicles??”

“What? Yes, sir. We’ll prepare one soon.”

Lee-yunhwee got on the military owned vehicle in front of the hotel, then she headed towards Jookjun station’s 3rd exit. There weren’t any cars on the road, and she drove by tanks from time to time.

When she got closer to the subway station, she saw barricades, tanks, and machine guns placed in buildings. When she arrived at the first line, it was filled with soldiers on-guard.

After exiting the vehicle at the 1st line of defense, Lee-hyunhwee walked towards the problematic subway station, which was 4 blocks away. The surrounding high-rise buildings had been demolished for a better line of sight. However, they hadn’t cleared the debris, so the surrounding was cluttered with debris.

The Dungeon entrance had been protected from the effects of the explosions, and Kang-woojin was standing in front of a strangely colored portal.

“Hey.”

“What?”

Lee-yunhwee face crumpled at Kang-woojin’s answer. She always heard from others she was rude, but it felt weird meeting someone who was more rude than her.

“Why did you come here?”

“Why would I come to a Dungeon? I’m here to clear it.”

Yunhwee was surprised by Woojin’s words.

“You are mad.”

Woojin laughed.

He wasn’t crazy. This place had a lot of EXP and Achievement Points. It was crazy to make the 3 battle lines outside, and it would be crazy for him to share the monsters with the soldiers and the Roused.

Lee-yunhwee realized Woojin wasn't making a joke with his laughter. She approached him.

"A... are you crazy? What can you do by yourself? If you go in, you won't be able to use the portal again."

He wasn't going to use it. He won't use the portal to exit the Dungeon. He'll break through the barrier using the the Return Stone.

"Hey. Hey. Try thinking logically. Even if the monsters pop out, we can kill all of them if we work with the soldiers. So why do this? Are you thinking about making a noble sacrifice for your line? Hey, wake up. No one will care what you did if you die."

What nonsense. He wasn't making a sacrifice for his line. (TLN: family line)

The monsters will be sacrificed for his benefit.

Lee-yunhwee was surprised when Woojin took a step forward.

"Are you really crazy? You'll die if you go in!"

"Ah. You are being really noisy."

Woojin tilted his head as he looked at Lee-hyunhwee's ghastly face.

"A small fry will always live like a small fry."

Woojin took another step, and he was swallowed up by the Portal.

The portal emitted a loud light as it pulsed.

The portal will disappear in 30 seconds.

"Wa-ah. You crazy son of a bitch!"

Lee-yunhwee suddenly screamed out loud.

"Wa. Bat shit crazy bastard. That completely psycho bitch."

She had only met him for couple of minutes, but he made a very strong impression on

her. This was the first time she had met someone like him. Moreover, his sneer at the end filled the inside of Lee-yunhwee's head.

Think logically Lee-yunhwee. Don't be impulsive right now.

"That crazy son of a bitch. Ah ah. That bitch should really be killed with a bullet to the head."

Portal will disappear. 5 seconds, 4 seconds, 3 seconds.

"That crazy son of a bitch."

Lee-yunhwee threw her body towards the portal.

Chapter 49

Dungeon Break (3)

Pah-paht.

As soon as Woojin came out of the portal, he became vigilant of his surrounding.

The last team to come had hurriedly escaped through the portal while being chased by enemies. There were signs of a struggle, and he saw several corpses of monsters sparsely scattered about the surrounding.

“Ggee-rick!”

He glimpsed the goblins between the trees, so Woojin quickly summoned his Bone Spears.

Shoo-oooh-ooohng, Puk!

“Ggueh-rook.”

The Bone Spear immediately flew towards the 3 hidden goblins, and it killed all three at once. He looked around the surrounding, and he expanded his senses. However, he couldn't feel any more living beings.

The upper predators must backed off, and the goblins were left as scouts.

Most of the corpses in the surrounding was goblins, but there were also two trolls. Troll corpses were quite valuable. The fact that the previous groups weren't able to harvest it meant they had been quite hasty in their retreat.

“Didn't they say the last team was from Japan?”

Woojin tried to take out the printed data from his pocket, but it wasn't there. He searched his other pocket, and his hand phone was gone.

“Ah. I can't bring stuff from outside.”

Woojin's clothes didn't disappear since it was made from materials found in the Dungeons. The Roused, who regularly enters the high rank Dungeons, wear clothes made from materials from Dungeons by default.

No wonder Jung-minchan had bought several set of clothes, and he had given the clothes to him and Sunggoo... Jung-minchan was able to take care of even these little details. He thought Minchan was quite talented.

Pah-paht!

At that moment, the portal disappeared, and the last light from the portal disappeared. Then it spat out a person.

After coming out from the Portal, Lee-yunhwee started to yell again.

"Ah! Crazy. I did it again!"

Woojin's brows furrowed when Lee-yunhwee showed up.

"What?"

"What? What do you mean what? I've gone crazy and entered the portal because of you. Why the fuck did you have to lose your mind in front of me?"

"....."

"Fuck. If you want to die, then you should just die by yourself. What the fuck is wrong with you? Why did you have to flip out in front of me?"

"Crazy bitch."

Who told her to come in? She came in here by herself.

After he withdrew his gaze from Lee-yunhwee, Woojin started walking.

Yunhwee grabbed Woojin's shoulder.

"You crazy son of a bitch. Where are you going to go by yourself? I'll lead from the front. Since you are a magician, just support me."

“.....”

Woojin looked down at Yunhwee’s hand, which was grabbing his shoulder. It had been awhile! It had been a long time since someone touched his body without his consent.

Woojin turned his head to look at Yunhwee.

“Do you want a beating?”

“Huh. What?”

Woojin turned his body, and he looked at Yunhwee straight on.

Hweeek, Jjak!

Woojin’s hand slapped Yunhwee’s cheek.

She didn’t even have time to avoid it. Her cheek glowed red after she was slapped.

She was confused and taken aback only for a moment. She immediately reacted in anger.

“You son of a bitch!”

Chang!

Her ring suddenly changed into a sword. She swung it towards Woojin, but he had summoned his Steel Staff to block her sword.

Bba-gahk!

Woojin’s foot flew in, and he kicked her shin.

“Ah ahk!”

Her legs buckled. She screamed as she started to fall to the floor, but her body was lifted into the air faster than she could fall. Woojin grabbed the back of her neck, and he slapped her once more on her cheek.

Bbahhhk!

Accompanying a dull sound, she was flung away, and she slammed into the ground.

“Eeeek. You son...”

Hweeeek. Ggoo-ooong!

Woojin jumped quickly, and he brought down his Steel Staff. It grazed the end of her nose as it embedded itself in the ground.

“See what will happen if you say one more word.”

“.....”

“If it’s your wish, I can make you like the headless horseman.”

“Eee eee.....”

Yunhwee gritted her teeth, and she growled. However, she couldn’t do anything. She knew the truth when she saw Woojin’s eyes. He wasn’t joking.

Ignorant bitch. Mother fucker. How can he beat a woman like this?

To her?

He did this to her, Lee-yunhwee?

She had never been hit by man in her life. She had been wounded until the brink of death fighting monsters, but she had never thought she would be assaulted by a human.

“I hate bitches like you.”

“.....”

Woojin summoned his Bone Spear. He grazed her as he stabbed it into the ground. A chill crawled up Yunhwee’s spine.

“Stop trying to push your wrong on to others.”

Who told her to enter the Dungeon? She came in here on her own volition, so how

could it be someone else's fault? She basically came here to snatch his EXP away, and be carried...

"You were beaten since you are weak. Don't blame others for not being able to protect you."

"....."

Woojin summoned a second Bone Spear, and he pierced the ground on the opposite side.

"Your soul reeks from it being filled with evil thoughts."

"....."

Woojin stepped back.

"If you want another beating, then follow me. If you want to live, then stay here obediently. I'll take you out with me when I leave."

"Eeee..."

Her lips wouldn't open.

Lee-yunhwee bit her lips.

She yielded to him. She yielded to him!

It made her feel so dirty!

Woojin grinned when he saw her growl like a wild animal with a bit in its mouth.

It wasn't as if he couldn't kill her. He just didn't want to add such a bitch to his collection of evil spirits.

Chwa-jajajajahk.

The Bone Spears on either side of her grew teeth, and it grew into a jail made out of bones.

Woojin turned his back on her.

“Eeek. You crazy bastard. What are you going to do by yourself! This is a 6 star Dungeon!”

As if answering her frantic shout, Woojin extended his arm. A considerable amount of magic exited him at once.

Pah-pah-pahk!

The goblin corpses strewn around the surrounding exploded, and a large quantity of Skeletons were summoned.

“Kee kee kee keek.”

“Keh keh keh keh.”

A morbidly strange sound came out of the Skeletons, and they swayed after Woojin.

“Crazy bitch. When did I say I was alone?”

“.....”

Ah, Kang-Woojin. Your temper has died down alot.

Bitches like that wouldn't have been able to raise their head in front of him.

Whether it was allied warriors, kings, or a priestess, they wouldn't have dared to look up at him.

“Ah, that bastard Sunggoo. He must be relaxing since it is his day off? Ah. Fuck. Somehow that makes me vexed.”

Somehow Sunggoo's absence felt large today.

A soul has to be clear and warm for him form an attachment. Also it made it more fun to order one around...

Woojin led the Skeletons towards the forest.



When a large group moves, they leave tracks of their movement. If they are in enemy lines, then one should try to erase one's track to the best of one's ability.

It was survival instinct for herbivores to erase the smell and track of their movement by moving carefully. Carnivores chased after the faint traces with stealthy movements. They had the hunting instinct.

"Koong koong."

Two troll stealthily followed the various footprints. The tracks led them to a large cave.

The scent was everywhere.

There was an intruder right in front of their noses. It was a quarry.

The two troll entered the cave. When they entered the dark cave, they saw a human cooking and eating meat over a camp fire. Moreover, red eyes were lined up deep within the darkness of the cave.

"Uh? Another one came. Hey guys. Go greet the customers."

Hwa-roo-rook.

The magic spell appeared without any warning. It lit up the cave brightly, and it illuminated the Skeleton Magicians with red glowing eyes. Several dozen Skeletons were illuminated for only 3 seconds.

Hwa-roo-roo-rook. Puh-puh-puhng.

The outgoing magic ripped the troll's limbs apart as they were flung out of the cave.

He had forgotten about it.

He had left tracks, but he was someone who didn't care about such things.

"Bibi. Gather the ingredients."

"Peeee. You are going to make me do this again? Hurry up and summon Dolsae."

“Uh-huh. Hurry up and go get it. They are about to die.”

Bibi had materialised in her girl form. She inflated her cheeks as she pouted, then she trotted out of the cave.

The little devil started gathering blood in a bottle from the dying trolls.

“Heh heh. It hurts a lot, right? I’ll punish him for you guys in master’s dream.”

As the trolls started to lose consciousness, their gazes landed on a human stretching as he stood up. He had a bone grasped in his hand.

“Ooh ooh ooh. Since I have a full stomach now, I should start leveling again...”

He didn’t bother to hide his presence as the forest started to be soaked in madness as the upper predator felt the killer’s instinct.



“Koo-wuhhhhhh!”

Ogre.

They were one branch of a race descended from the Giant Race.

The inhabitants of the forest ran away just from hearing their booming steps. They were the apex predator of the forest, and everyone was terrified of coming across them.

Ogre.

There was a loud group chasing after the forest’s predators.

“Kee-kehkeh”

The Skeleton Soldiers ran quickly as they faced off against the goblins and kobolds. Every one of them were cut down. The Skeletons opened a path for Woojin. He ran with Bibi hanging on Woojin’s head.

Skeleton Soldiers in black robes followed after him.

“Ooh-ohhhhhhhh!”

Bba-gak, bbuck!

He heard a loud noise, and it seemed the advanced unit of Skeleton Soldiers had encountered an ogre. As the crowded forest road ended, an ogre could be seen in the wide open space.

Ogre.

It was around 4 meters tall. It wore a primitive garb, and it barely covered its sexual organ. It had hard head, and its headbutts were dangerous. They were descended from the Giant race, so their two fists were deadly weapons in itself.

If it grabs a boulder, then the boulder became a catapult. If it grabbed a tree, then the tree became a large club.

It was a ferocious predator of the forest.

“I’ve finally found one!”

It had high EXP and Achievement Points. This monster also held an incredibly large bloodstone.

“Koo-ohhhhhhhh!”

The predator let out a savage howl.

The Ogre’s Fear couldn’t stop the Skeleton Soldiers from marching.

They were existences that had forgotten about fear.

However, the ogre’s tyrannical hands had enough strength to demolish the Skeleton Soldiers.

Woojin couldn’t match the large cry of the ogre, but he had a way to match its large body.

“Hey, Dolsae.”

At Woojin's shout, his familiar Dolsae showed up.

Paht.

A handful of light let out a dim glow like fireflies, and it started to spin dizzily around the surrounding like satellites.

The light increased and decreased like the beat of an animal's heart. The light overflowed with vivaciousness.

The light was absorbed into the ground.

Goo gooo gooo gooo gooo.

The ground shook, and a pile of earth rose up. The head showed up first, and when it raised its arms and legs out, it let out a roar.

"Goo-uhhhhhh."

Bibi jumped towards the head of the clay golem Dolsae.

"Dolsae-jjing!"

The golem's head was Bibi's favorite location.

"Crush them!"

"Dolsae-jjing. Go! Go!"

"Goo-uhhhhhh."

At Woojin's order, Dolsae charged. The golem was taller than the ogre by 1 meter.

Koong, koong!

Everytime Dolsae took a step a clump of dirt with weeds and rocks fell off.

Hooooong, Kwang!

Dolsae's fist struck the ogre's face. However, it was a level 1 Golem, so it was very weak.

It was impossible for the Golem to inflict a critical blow.

However, the attack was enough to draw the attention of the ogre entirely on Dolsae.

“Hoo-ryahhhhhp!”

Woojin jumped on Dolsae’s back, and he ran along it. When he leapt, Woojin transformed the Warrior’s Weapon. He held a hammer in his hand.

“Gooh-uh?”

Dolsae’s enormous body hugged the ogre, and the ogre let out strange sound. Then Woojin’s hammer dealt a blow to the ogre’s head.

“Ggguh.”

The ogre swayed from the impact. Woojin landed on the ground, and he rested the hammer on his shoulder. Then he measured the distance he had to travel.

“Hold on to him tightly, Dolsae. I’m going to hit it one more time...”

“Goo-uhhhh.”

“Master. Use your strength a little bit more-ahong. Blow it away in one blow-ahong.”

“Ooh-jah-chah.”

He accelerated as he charged, and he used Dolsae’s curved back as a jump stand. He added his jump to his momentum, and he jumped much higher than before. Then Woojin’s hammer hit the groggy ogre’s head again.

Kwa-jeek!

The sound of its skull breaking reverberated, and the ogre’s body started to tilt. It had an incredible thick skin, so most sword couldn’t penetrate it. It also had a high resistance, so the Skeleton Magician’s magic would have only tickled it.

The current Skeleton Soldiers and Magicians weren’t effective against the ogre. If he wasn’t a Dual Class, then he would have had a very hard time defeating this monster.

“Bibi. Go guard the surrounding with Dolsae.”

“All right. Dolsae-jjing. Let’s go for a walk.”

“Why do you keep calling him Dolsae-jjing. How can you call our cute Dolsae that... Ah, I guess he is Hooksae now.” (TLN: Dol = stone, Hook = earth/dirt)

“I saw it on the tv-ahong. If you find something cute, you call it with a -jjing.” (TLN: its a form of baby talk, usually used by adult female to adult male. It’s a form of aegyo.)

“Huh. The tv is ruining you. What did you watch?”

“It was Martian Virus-ahong. Master should also watch it-yong. I learned a lot about Earthlings through it-ahong.”

“I’ll watch it with you next time. Hurry up and go look around the surrounding.”

“Dolsae-jjing. Depart!”

Koo-oohng, Koohng.

Woojin started to dismember the ogre’s body since he needed it as ingredients for his medicine. It wasn’t that hard of job, so Bibi could do it. However, Woojin decided to personally dismember the monster.

“Ah. I shouldn’t have given Sunggoo the time off.”

Woojin complained as he cut the ogre’s body into pieces.

“M... master. Come over here quickly, and see this.”

“Why?”

Woojin put the harvested ingredients into the inventory, then he approached Bibi, who was yelling urgently. When he approached her, the end of the forest could be seen.

“Uh?”

The forest ended abruptly.

An earthquake fault? Canyon? Cliff?

There was a separation.

Woojin looked down below. It was an endless cliff. About 200 meters in front of him, there was an amazingly large cliff rising 300 meters up from where Woojin stood.

Woojin looked from side to side, but the canyon was maintained with a uniform distance separating one side to the other. The shaped reminded him of a moat built around a castle to stop the advance of an enemy.

He kept walking to the side, but there weren't any roads leading across to the other side.

The land resembled a donut shape, and there was a large pillar in the middle. There was also a gap of 200 meters.

In Woojin's memories, he had heard of a land with a familiar layout.

"It's the Tareut's Plateau."

Woojin's face became serious.

It also had another name.

"The Temple of the Giants."

Woojin's gaze went past the very high walls of the canyons to the land beyond it.

(TLN: I hope the description doesn't confuse you.)

300m

|

|

| <-200m—> __Woojin____Forest

|

endless pit

Chapter 50

Tareuts Plateau (1)

Woojin brought a boulder that weighed about the same as him.

“Try throwing it.”

“Gwuhhhh.”

Dolsae used all his might, but it fell way short of reaching the land across the divide. It was possible to throw 200m across, but it required much more strength to throw something 300m high.

“Wait a second.”

Woojin add 9 Skill Points to the Golem Summon Skill. He upped it to 10.

Meditation is used to summon the Golem’s heart, which creates the body.

Depending on the Summoner’s Loyalty and Trust, the Required Control is decreased. The summoned being needing control by the Summoner may be reformed into a true companion.

Possible Medium: Dirt, Boulder, ? (lv 20 Cancel)

Magic Consumption : 30, Needed Control 0(-99 Loyalty, -99 Trust)

Pah-pahpaht.

“Goo-uhhhh.”

The light swept over Dolsae several times, and his body started to grow rapidly. His height almost reached 8 meters. Woojin grabbed his neck as he tried to look up at Dolsae.

“Hey, Dolsae. Let’s go eat some boulders.”

“Goo-uhhhh.”

The dirt making up Dolsae’s body fell away. It was like 10 dump trucks pouring dirt at the same time. Woojin jumped away with Bibi in hand as they avoided the dirt.

“Uh-ooh. He should have gone to the side and done it.”

Weeeng, weeeng.

At Woojin’s criticism, Dolsae’s true body, or the Golem’s nucleus trembled. Bibi touched Dolsae in a sweet manner.

“Are you sad like a stone? Dolsae-jjing. I’ll send master to dreamland at once. Ooh-jju-jju. (TLN: exaggerated/comical kissing sound)”

Weeeng, weeeng.

Woojin frowned as he looked at the rapidly rotating light.

“What the hell are you guys doing?”

“Heh heh. The earthlings played like this for fun.”

Woojin made a note in his head to see what Martian Virus was all about. As he was thinking this, he pointed toward a boulder located off to one side.

“Dolae. Cut it out, and go eat a boulder.”

Weeeeeng.

The golem’s nucleus absorbed the boulder. The boulder shifted and it started to slowly disintegrate. Then it reformed as it rose from the ground. It’s height was smaller. It was about 4 meters tall, and its strength couldn’t even be compare to the clay golem.

Hwee-ooooohng.

Dolsae threw another boulder. It reach the opposite side, but it fell way short of reaching the top of the cliff.

“This won’t do.”

If he put the rest of his Skill Points into the Golem Summon, will Dolsae have enough power to reach the top? Dolsae's level would naturally rise as they fight alongside each other. It felt like a waste to use all the Skill Points based on a rash decision.

"I have to level up anyways."

If he reached level 40 then he'll have a way to cross the divide. The forest was large and there were a lot of monsters in it. The only thing worrying him was the Dungeon Break, so he tried to calculate when it'll happen.

The Return Stone needed to be found in 30 days real time. The amount of time passed in here would be 120 days before the monsters start popping out. One had to secure the Return Stone before that time.

"When did I come in here?."

It was past 7 pm, but it hadn't been 8 pm yet. The Dungeon Break will happen the next day at 2:11 PM. So he had around 18 hours? 19 hours?

He didn't know the exact time.

It was 4 times slower in here, so he should have around 3 days and 4 hours.

The margin of error was large.

"I'll assume it's 3 days."

That was the amount of time he had to obtain the Return Stone. He couldn't use 3 days to just jump over a canyon.

"The key is to reach level 40."

He had to reach it in a day. Woojin looked at the forest. Dolsae could use boulders as medium to form his body now, so it should be pretty easy to deal with the ogres now.

He had to get to level 40 as fast as he could.

He'll use his new familiar to get over this canyon. The obtaining of the Return Stone was his top priority, since he had to block the Dungeon Break.

Woojin had a purpose and a goal now, so he started to move.



Jookjung Station's Dungeon Break 1st Line of Defense 3rd Check Point.

"Uh? Sergeant Kim."

"What?"

"The p... portal disappeared."

"What bullshit are you spouting?"

Sergeant Kim had been lying on his side. He raised his body then he looked toward the Jookjung Station's 3rd Exit. The portal that had been formed in front of the stairway had disappeared.

"W... when did it disappear??"

"It just disappeared. A man went in first then a woman also went in. Then the portal..."

"F... fuck. You keep watching it."

"Yes, sir."

Sergeant Kim quickly called the signal corpsman over. His report was quickly relayed, and it reached the 50th divisional commander's ears soon.

The aide visited the hotel room where the divisional commander was staying

"Who entered?"

"It was Roused Mr. Kang-woojin and Ms. Lee-yunhwee."

Divisional commander Lee-joontae frowned. The two of them had been impudent from the first time he had met them, and both of them had entered the portal side by side.

"Is it the young trying to play hero?"

Lee-joontae looked at his aide.

“What about the media?”

“They don’t know yet. There are only soldiers near the area of operation. However, they will find out soon.”

The portal emitted light. Even from afar, one could see it through telescopic lens. If they notice the oddity and ask questions, then he couldn’t hide the incident.

“Ughhh.”

Lee-joontae was worried. How would this incident affect him? He thought about the various possibilities, and he concluded that the damage he will receive was minimal.

“What if they clear the Dungeon?”

“I have a hard time seeing it...”

“I guess we have to consider them to be dead.”

Then the Dungeon Break will happen on schedule. Nothing will change. So the only thing different is losing Hwarang guild president’s dongsaeng, Lee-yunhwee?

Kang-woojin was the guild master of Alandal guild. It was formed only couple days ago, so his disappearance didn’t bother Lee-joontae.

“I guess nothing has changed. I want you to crackdown on the troops, then get ready for the Break tomorrow.”

“Yes, sir. Understood.”

When the aide left, Lee-joontae took out his hand phone to make a call. Just because he wasn’t affected by this, it didn’t mean the others would be in the same boat as him.

“It’s me.”

[Yes. Why is the divisional commander calling me in the night...?]

Impudent bastard. This bastard was always short on words.

“Lee-hyunhwee just entered the portal. I’m pretty sure that wasn’t part of the plan?”

[.....]

He knew the other’s silence was accompanied by a large amount of confusion. Lee-joontae secretly smiled.

“The reporters will start making a hubbub. What should we do?”

[I’ll call you again after I assess the situation.]

“Understood.”

[Please suppress the media reports. I’ll be heading to Daegoo immediately...]

Lee-joontae laughed after he ended the call. This bastard was arrogant, because he rose to the seat of president at a young age. Lee-joontae was amused by the current situation.

The guy manipulated the events, and now his dongsaeng’s blood was about to be used as a scapegoat.



“Ready my helicopter.”

“Yes, sir.”

Lee-sahngho’s cold face was rigid. He picked up his hand phone, then he called the Lee-yunhwee’s vice team leader.

[Yes, president.]

“You maggots. Where is your team leader?”

[What? Team leader tailed after Mr. Kang-woojin.]

A vein popped out on Lee-sahngho’s forehead.

“You son of a bitch! I told you to look after her, so that bitch, Yunhwee, won’t get into

trouble.!"

[What?]

He didn't know why he was being yelled at, so the vice team leader answered in a dazed voice. This made Lee-sahngho yell louder.

"You son of a bitch. They said Yunhwee went into the portal right now!"

[.....]

"I'm currently heading there. Before I get there, find out what happened! Go right now!"

[Yes, president.]

Ddoo-ooh, ddoo.

"Hoo-ooh, Hooh-ook."

Lee-sahngho took deep breaths to suppress his anger. His face was red, and both his eyes were bloodshot. His anger didn't show any signs of abating.

At that moment, his hand phone started ringing again. Lee-sahngho frowned when he read the name that popped up on the screen

"Why is this old man so good at hearing thing?"

Lee-sahngho pressed the answer button.

"Yes, chairman."

[President Lee. What's happened?]

"It isn't a big incident."

[What do you mean it isn't a big incident? Your dongsaeng went in. Is she perhaps trying to clear the Dungeon? Are you really going to put me in an awkward situation like this?]

“How can that be? The money I invested isn’t small either. Yunhwee acted on her own. It doesn’t represent the stance of Hwarang.”

[Koo-hmmm. Let’s see what happens tomorrow.]

“The Dungeon Break will happen on schedule.”

[All right. It is regrettable what happened to your dongsaeng.]

“I’m sorry for making you worried.”

Ddoo-ooh, dook.

When the phone call ended, Lee-sahngho’s face became red, and it looked as if it would explode.

“You son of a bitch! Regret? Did he say regret?”

His dongsaeng was about to die yet he only felt regret? Lee-sahngho was about to throw his phone when the phone rang again.

Ddi-ri-ddi-ri-dingdong. Ddi-ri-ddi-ri-dingdong.

When he saw the number Lee-sahngho laughed loudly.

“I guess he is feeling really impatient? He must have planted many eyes in various places. The information traveled on an LTE level.”

The official statement to the media wasn’t even sent out yet. So how was he able to know and call him so soon? He must have a lot of people in his pocket.

Of course, these bastards are experts at such dealings.

Lee-sahngho answered the phone.

“Yes, congressman Park.”

[Are you trying to play with me! Is Hwarang trying to pull some mischief!]

“We aren’t trying to plot any mischief. The Dungeon Break will happen.”

[After the city is fully demolished, we have to redevelop that place! Do you get what I'm trying to say? Do you realize how much of my money is invested in this? My money!]

"Absolutely. Please don't worry about it."

Ddoo-oooh, dook.

After the phone call ended, Lee-sahngho didn't have the strength to be mad.

He flopped down on to the floor and a dejected laughter leaked out of him.

"Ha ha... Ha..."

Lee-yunhwee. Lee-yunhwee.

He was merely a Rank B, so she was the Roused that had to represent the Hwarang guild instead of him. If she is gone, then the current Hwarang will disappear.

The guild master Lee-sahngho of the 3 great guilds of Korea won't exist.

"That crazy bitch. She should have appropriately managed her anger. Fuck..."

He had soothed and humored that rude bitch to come this far, yet she inevitably made an accident. Moreover, it was a suicide...

"Even if you are going to suicide, you shouldn't have done it during this big deal..."

Lee-sahngoho's cold face hardened.

Too too too too too too too.

From a distance, Lee-sahngho heard the rotor of a helicopter, so he stood up from his seat.

Lee-sahngho's chest wasn't filled with sadness. It was filled with anger instead.

The fact that he lost a Rank A Roused affected him more than the fact his dongsaeng had died.

The wings that would have allowed him to achieve his ambitions was broken.

“Hoo-oooh.”

The relationship between the siblings had festered too much for him to feel sorrow for his dongsaeng.



“Ah. I have to pee.”

Lee-yunhwee looked between the bones, which was as thick as her arm. She looked around her surrounding, but she couldn't see Woojin anywhere. It had already been awhile, so he must have covered a lot of distance by now.

“That psycho bitch. How can he beat a woman like that? Especially a pretty girl like me?”

Yunhwee released her anger towards Woojin, and she broke off one of bone teeth.

She was a Rank A Physical Ability Roused.

Ddo-dook.

She didn't have any problems escaping a Bone Prison of this caliber. Her strength was several times higher than a normal person.

“Ah-oh. They said that bitch was a magician, so why is he so fast?”

When she thought about Woojin, it automatically brought a surge of nausea.

When she broke the second tooth, a hole big enough for a flexible woman to escape opened up.

After she got out, she picked up her fallen sword then she looked around her surrounding. She quickly pulled her pants down to take care of her business.

Shweeee.

She looked towards the direction Woojin disappeared to, and she could see several

dozen footprints on the ground.

“That gangster bitch. He isn’t in the mob yet he goes around with a posse.”

She had an illustrious career, but she had never seen a Necromancer like him. Still, she had never had the chance to clear a Dungen with other Roused. She had always been together with her teammates.

When she pulled up her pants, she tilted her head in puzzlement.

“Is he really going to clear it himself?”

When she thought of Woojin’s overflowing confidence, she was sure he could do it.

Moreover, when she recalled the glare he gave her at the end, her body automatically shook.

“Whew. Fuck.”

Her pride had been hurt. The humiliation drove her crazy. She had thought she had moved beyond death. However, the extreme fear she had felt and the desire to live had corrected that notion. She felt an unbearable humiliation at having such thoughts.

“Hoong. If he wants to kill me then he can try.”

Of course, she had no plan on dying.

It wasn’t as if she couldn’t clear this Dungeon in the first place. She had chosen not to clear it.

Her group stayed in the beginning portion of the Dungeon, and they hadn’t even attempted the Dungeon. She had no idea if it was possible to clear this Dungeon or not.

If they seriously tried to clear this Dungeon, they might have still failed. However, Lee-yunhwee was confident she would have been able to.

If it wasn’t for her oppa’s order, her Vermillion team would have been able to clear this Dungeon.

“I’ll be the one getting out of here first.”

She wasn’t confident she could face all the monster, but she was confident she could find the Return Stone and run away with it.

She was a Rank A Swordswoman.

She was the Shadow Hunter Lee-yunhwee.

(TLN: Lee-yunhwee and Lee-sahnggho are real siblings. Just wanted to clear that up if anyone was confused.)

Chapter 51

Tareuts Plateau (2)

On top of a tall tree, a person was hanging off of it.

Hwa-roo-roo-rook.

The forest was burning. The body of flame raged harshly, and acrid smoke filled the air.

“This is the first time I’ve seen someone crazier than me.”

Lee-yunhwee admitted it without much difficulty.

He was a crazy bastard. The Dungeon Break would be happening soon, yet he could leisurely enjoy his hunt inside the Dungeon. Moreover, he set the forest on fire.

Kang-woojin was a crazy bastard. She was sure of it.

“I have to hurry up and find it, so I could get away.”

Clearing the Dungeon wasn’t that hard. At the very least, that was what Lee-yunhwee had thought.

She just had to carry the Return Stone back to the barrier, then she could exit the Dungeon after opening the barrier.

There is the matter of the final boss, but Lee-yunhwee was confident in herself.

She wasn’t confident that she would be able to face the monsters. She was confident she could steal and runaway with the Return Stone in secret.

She was confident in her skill to move covertly. This was why she was called the Shadow Hunter.

She travelled away from the fire, then she approached the center of the forest. Lee-

yunhwee looked at the far-away canyon as she guessed her location.

“It should be around here.”

When the Jookjung Station’s 3rd exit was reset and it was measured to be a 6 star Dungeon, the first team to attempt this Dungeon was none other than Hwarang’s Vermillion team. It was the team led by her.

Then on the second try, she was also in the group collaborating with the KH Guild. They investigated the Dungeon and they assessed whether clearing the Dungeon was profitable or not. They decided not to clear it.

It was decided the economic value of a Dungeon Break was higher than clearing this 6 star Dungeon.

However, she didn’t care about the money or economic factors. Moreover, this mission hadn’t sat right with her...

“This might be better for me anyways.”

She had always disliked how her oppa did business, so she might be better off this way. Her oppa Lee-sahnggho was leading Hwarang into a strange direction.

In any case, she wasn’t the one who started this. Kang-woojin had entered the portal first.

As it stands, if he dies then there won’t be any snag that’ll stop the Dungeon Break. If Kang-woojin did clear the Dungeon, it would be a big problem.

She’d prefer to end this herself rather than let Woonjin clear the Dungeon.

The first try was done by Hwarang. The second try was done by a combined force of Hwarang and KH. The 3rd try was attempted by Japan’s Hennessey Guild. If something they couldn’t do was done by the newly formed Alandal Guild, they would be put in a difficult position.

The Vermillion’s reputation will fall.

She had to prevent that.

‘Hwarang can’t go under.’

Hwarang was important to Lee-yunhwee and Lee-sahnggho.

The problem was they had different ideas on how they’ll make Hwarang the best guild.

After walking awhile alongside the cliff, she discovered the covertly hidden rope.

Lee-yunhwee pulled down at the rope, and the limp rope started to become taut.

They had installed this during the 1st exploration.

There were only 3 monsters across the ravine. When they realized this, they had given up clearing the Dungeon. They estimated the amount of Artifacts, and bloodstones they’ll earn from defeating the 3 monsters, and they decided it wouldn’t amount to much.

The Vermillion team had turned back at that point.

When the rope pulled by Lee-yunhwee became taut, she tied it off on a tree.

“Crazy bastard. The Dungeon is going to explode soon yet he is hunting monsters...”

Even if they had quickly ran away with the Return Stone, there might no have been enough time. Lee-hyunhwee ran atop the rope. Even on the swaying rope, Lee-yunhwee’s body was stable.



Hwa-roo-rook.

Fireballs were sent everywhere as the forest burned. Monsters ranging from small to large were all hunted down as they came out of the forest. Even the ogres were taken down.

Koooooong!

The bulky body of Dolsae rammed into the ogre like a bulldozer.

Ggoo-ooahng.

“Koo-oh!”

When the ogre fell, Woojin didn't miss the opportunity. He approached the ogre, and as he let out a shout, he pierced the spear through the ogre's mouth.

<You've just turned Level 40.>

Woojin didn't hesitate to learn all the Skills that had been restricted until he reached level 40.

The hot-blooded battle steed continues to gallop even in death.

Depending on the Summoner's Loyalty and Trust, the Required Control is decreased. The summoned being needing control by the Summoner may be reformed into a true companion.

Magic Consumption : 30, Needed Control 1(-99 Loyalty, -99 Trust)

Skill : Phantom Gallop, ?(lv10 Cancel)

“Great.”

Woojin immediately summoned the Phantom Mount. The empty air ripped open as a blurry Phantom Mount jumped out, then its body materialised.

It alternated being transparent then turning into a midnight black color. As if it was breathing, the transparency level varied.

“Hey ShingShing. Did you miss noonah?”

“Pooh-rooh-roong.”

The very first one to run towards the Phantom Mount was Bibi. She hugged it around the neck then she rubbed her face against it.

Woojin's familiars were all trapped within the Room of Seal. If they were to come out after hearing Woojin's voice, he had to level up quickly.

Woojin also learned the Necromancer Class skills restricted for level 40.

The roaming souls are gathered, so it can surround the overlord. These souls move on their own accord to protect the overlord.

Subordination Number : 0/10

The Phantom Spear is summoned to attack the enemy. The Phantom Spear will unerringly chase an enemy until the end to attack.

Consumed Magic : 1

Phantom Armor(Spirit Armor) and Phantom Spear(Spirit Spear) were high ranked skills for extorting souls.

The Phantom Armor would surround Woojin, and it was useful as a barrier. However, it was also a good source for energy. In times of emergency, he could extort and absorb the spirits to recover his energy.

Also, even if there weren't any souls around his surrounding, he could change his subordinate souls in a Spirit Spear to attack.

Woojin increased the Spirit Armor level to 10, and it increased the number of spirit he can subordinate in to 100.

"Come evil spirits..."

Woojin looked around his surrounding to look at the the spirits roaming around him. The spirits shuddered then they started gathering around Woojin.

Hwee-ri-ri-reek.

They all gathered around Woojin. After being subordinated, they revolved around Woojin like satellites.

Woojin learned the level 40 Warrior Class Skills.

The Warrior's Weapon could now change its staff form into a spear, a hammer, and a great sword. He learned how to use a great sword, and he also learned a powerful single strike move called Decisive Strike.

"All right. Let's go. Come here, Dolsae."

Koo-roo-roong.

Dolsae shook off the stones composing its body, and he returned to being a small golem's heart. It returned to Woojin's side, and it clung on to him.

Woojin got on ShingShing, and Bibi jumped to sit in front of him.

Woojin saw the Skeletons filling the surrounding, and he cleared his palate in regret. He couldn't transport them one by one.

Pah-paht. Wah-roo-roo.

Woojin retracted his magic, and every one of the Skeletons turned into a pile of bones.

It was regrettable, but he assumed there would be more monsters beyond the ravine.

"Go. Go."

At Bibi's words, Woojin grinned then he grabbed ShingShing's reins.

"Poo-rooh-roong."

ShingShing let out a bellow as it raised its forelegs. Then he ran straight towards the cliff.

"Phantom Gallop."

Choo-choo-choot.

At Woojin's words, a ghostly road formed in front of ShingShing. The ghostly road formed in front of ShingShing, and it disappeared after he passed it. This process kept repeating itself.

"Ah hahaha. Let's run, master."

ShinShing ran towards the Temple of the Giants.



“Whew.”

Lee-yunhwee let out a nervous sigh. She wasn't afraid nor did she get cold feet. The grand scene that had unfolded in front of her eyes was enough to overawe her automatically.

The terrain was shaped like a basin. It look depressed like a crater in a volcano.

In the enormous basin, there were huge statues everywhere.

It was carved more exquisitely than the Moai statues, and at a glance, there were anywhere between several hundred to several thousand statues.

There weren't any buildings here.

At the center of the basin, there was a large tower, and the Return Stone was floating on top of it. It was so far up that normal people wouldn't be able to see it, but the eyesight of the Roused had already surpassed the criteria of a normal person.

There were 3 monsters circling around the altar.

There were only 3 of them.

“Still, isn't this a little bit much to attempt it by myself?”

When Lee-yunhwee arrived at the Temple of the Giants, her feet wouldn't move.

“That bastard will probably come here eventually.”

Since he had been confident, he'll probably jump in head first. Lee-yunhwee hid herself in the shadow of a boulder.

“I want to see you get fucked over.”

He dared to hit her.

If the opportunity presented itself, she would take her revenge. If the opportunity didn't come, she didn't care. She'll just observe how the bastard fares against the

monsters, then she'll run away after she snatched the Return Stone.

As she hid in the shadow, Lee-yunhwee's body assimilated into the surrounding, and she disappeared without a trace.



It was 1 in the afternoon.

Hwarang's guild master Lee-sahngho was at a press conference.

"In your view, what's the chance Ms. Lee-yunhwee and Mr. Kang-woojin will survive entering the Dungeon?"

"It is slim to none."

"There is about 1 hour left until the Dungeon Break. From what I know, Lee-yunhwee is your biological sister. How are you feeling right now?"

Lee-sahngho glared at the reporter who asked the question.

"What kind of question is that?"

A family member was about to die in front of his eyes yet he was given such a question... This why they are called trash reporters. Of course, Lee-sahngho felt anger and relief more than he felt any sadness.

There was only 1 hour left.

It basically meant both of them had failed. The Dungeon Break will happen as schedule. Unlike how he felt inside, Lee-sahngho spoke with sadness showing on his face.

"I'm done answering questions."

It looked as if his red eyes were forcefully holding back his tears. His face looked like it was filled with deep sadness and anger. He got up from his seat as he dabbed at the tears welling in his eyes.

"Pleas wait!"

“Hwarang’s president.”

The reporters all got up, but the Hwarang guild members acted as bodyguards while the president exited.

After exiting the press conference room, Lee-sahnggho turned to the guild member to ask a question.

His anguished face, which had been soaked in sadness, had already cooled into a cold mask.

“How’s the Dungeon?”

“It’s still the same.”

“Whew. How fortunate.”

“.....”

“Let’s go to the command center.”

From early morning yesterday until now, Lee-sahnggho had been under an incredible amount of stress. He waited to see if maybe Lee-yunhwee or Kang-woojin would come out after clearing the Dungeon...

Lee-Sahnggho and the guild members got into their cars. They passed the 3rd line, and they head towards the first line on an empty road. There were soldiers in front of the commander center, and a group of people were making a fuss outside. When he saw them, Lee-sahnggho’s face hardened.

“What? Why are civilians here?”

“I’ll be back after I find out what’s going on.”

“It’s all right. Let’s head there together.”

When he approached the group, Lee-sahnggho saw 5 people arguing in front of the soldiers.

“Did I say we want to go in there? He is Alandal’s guild master. I just want a detailed

explanation on what happened.”

“It is as the report sent out to media described.”

Jung-minchan spoke respectfully towards the soldiers, but the soldiers kept repeating the same words.

Jung-minchan, Hong-sunggoo, Kim-haemin, Woo-soonghoon, and even Dojiwon was there with obstinate expressions frozen on their faces.

“Even if you speak more words here, it is futile. It is 13 hours 6 minutes right now. In exactly 5 minutes, we have to forcefully remove anyone still left around here.”

One hour before the Dungeon break, any personnel that weren’t combat personnel were all evacuated.

Usually, the army was put in a bind when civilians entered the area of operation.

However, they had officially requested the help of Alandal on this operation. Guild master Kang-woojin had come here at their request. The members of Alandal had immediately rushed over here when they heard about the incident.

They were barely able to argue their way across the 2nd and 3rd line. However, now that they were at the command center, they weren’t able to meet the commander.

“What’s going on?”

At that moment, Lee-sahnggho asked with a kind look on his face. He secretly looked at Do-jiwon. Even in such a chaotic situation, her appearance was outstanding enough to momentarily steal his gaze.

“We are guild members of Alandal. We heard our president entered the Dungeon...”

“Ah ah. I know about you guys, Alandal.”

Lee-sahnggho’s face turned cold. That son of a bitch messed up his plan. Lee-sahnggho was also going to lose Lee-yunhwee because of him.

“The Dungeon Break will happen in one hour. Any responsibility or compensation from the damage will be discussed after we repel back the Dungeon Break...”

“What?”

“Didn’t my dongsaeng, Lee-yunhwee, become collateral damage because of your president’s action? Didn’t that kind girl sacrifice herself in order to save your president? Hmmm?”

Jung-minchan was taken aback, but Hong-sunggoo yelled out in anger.

“Why would it be a sacrifice? Our hyung-nim will come out soon after he breaks open the barrier...”

Lee-sahnggho’s oily eyes glared at Hong-sunggoo. This green rookie dared to... Even after receiving Sahnggho’s murderous glare, Sunggoo didn’t back down and he glared back.

“Huh. How ridiculous... There is no chance Kang-woojin will clear the Dungeon, so all of you should go back! In the mean time, I’ll be sending my guild’s lawyers against you.”

Their faces turned dark at Lee-sahnggho’s angry scolding.

It was at that moment.

The soldiers across the 1st line started making a ruckus.

“What? What’s going on?”

“I’ll go find out.”

The guild member quickly moved towards the command center when Lee-sahnggho angrily yelled at him. Then the guild member returned with a pale face.

“The b... barrier was lifted.”

“.....”

Lee-sahnggho’s face hardened, and Sunggoo yelled out.

“That’s our hyung-nim.”

Lee-sahnggho glared at Sunggoo as he asked his guild member.

“Who is it? Who came out?”

“That is...”

The guild member haltingly gave his answer.

Do-jiwon was standing on one side with a nervous heart, and tears started flowing down from Do-jiwon’s eyes.

Chapter 52

Tareuts Plateau (3)

“Is this the Temple of the Giants?”

At Woojin’s words, Bibi’s mouth dropped open as she took in the sight in front of her eyes.

“Ooh-wahng. I would believe it if someone told me this was a tomb.”

“...chet. Maybe.”

Woojin swallowed dryly as he looked at the statues ranging from several hundred to several thousand in number.

“Let’s go there first.”

Woojin returned ShingShing, then he walked with Bibi. Dolsae, the twitching ball of light, sat on top of Bibi’s head.

“Could these be used to make a golem?”

The best way to find an answer to a question was to just do it. Woojin pointed with his finger. Dolsae flew towards a statue then he absorbed himself into it. The Statue shifted, and the body started to move.

“Oh, it’s working... Nope.”

Dolsae was flung out of the statue. Woojin frowned when he saw this.

Weeeeeng.

A dejected Dolsae was hugged by Bibi. The statue was already being controlled by something else, so Dolsae couldn’t use the statue as its own body.

“Just go eat some dirt.”

Weeeng.

Dolsae absorbed into the ground, and he raised his body as a cloud of dust swirled around him. When Dolsae used the earth, his power was weaker than when his body was made out of stone, but the size of his body was twice as large.

“This is going to be a bit annoying.”

Gooooong.

One by one the Giant Golems started to wake up. It wasn't as if all the golems had woken up. Only the nearest golems to him started waking up. It seemed this was a trap that will automatically activate when one gets within a certain range of the golems.

“So only 5 awoke?”

Five Golems awoke when they sensed Woojin's intrusion. There weren't any corpses or spirits around, so most of his Necromancer Class Skills were useless. However, he didn't care.

“Is it time to increase my Warrior Class Skills?”

Woojin summoned his Warrior's Weapon, then he changed its appearance to a hammer. He was quite used to the heavy weight of the weapon now.

Woojin raised his hammer, then he charged the Golems.



Lee-yunhwee was surprised. She had hidden her body inside a shadow.

“They were golems.”

She had made the right choice in turning back. Would she and her team mates be able to fight such a large number of golems? Maybe if they went in a straight line towards the altar, while defeating the nearby golems, then maybe it would have been possible.

However, what if she had she had seized the Return Stone, and the worst possible situation had happened? What would her team had done if all the golems attacked

them at once? Moreover, there were living giants guarding the altar so they would have also had to deal with them.

As if Kahng-woojin was worried about such a scenario, he was killing all the golems first. He didn't head straight towards the altar. He destroyed the golems as he moved toward the center as if he was drawing a snail's shell.

"Wasn't he a necromancer?"

It seems Kang-woojin had many secrets. It was no wonder the only information known about him was that he was a Necromancer. However, once she saw Kang-woojin hunt, she was suspicious as to whether he was really a Necromancer.

She was the Shadow Hunter yet she was suppressed with strength. It didn't make any sense. She had already been a Rank A Roused for 2 years, yet she was beaten in terms of strength...

"That bastard's Skeleton Summon must be a smokescreen. I'm sure he is a Warrior. Moreover, he probably only advanced his strength."

Woojin's appearance fit that image. He wielded a stupidly large hammer, and he bashed the Giant Golem as the Earth Golem held it in place.

Moreover, he was quite simple. He only used one technique.

"Uh uh? What?"

After defeating couple hundred golems, Kang-woojin changed his style. He use his hammer to contiuously strike the floor.

"W... what the hell? Is he some kind of construction worker..."

When Woojin moved further away, she advanced a little bit before she hid her body.

Kahng-woojin was on an infinite hunting spree, and Lee-yunhwee crawled low to the ground for awhile.



“Hoo-oooh. Those bastards are getting on my nerve.”

He wasn't too far from the altar with the Return Stone floating on top of it.

There were less than 50 Giant Golems left, but the large giants surrounding the altar didn't even show signs of moving. With their backs to the Return Stone, they didn't budge an inch.

In the center of their heads, a single eye was rolling around. It meant they were observing Woojin.

Woojin didn't worry about the one-eyed freaks as he took care of the Giant Golems. It felt like he had spent over a whole day fighting the golems. Currently, the Return Stone was letting out a bright green light as if it was about to explode. It probably meant it was almost time for the Dungeon Break.

His Warrior Class Skill level had increased drastically.

His repetitive movements slightly increased multiple Stats, and it was the result of the arduous time he had spent.

Moreover, he had already reached level 49. He had defeated every single golem...

“Ah, too bad. If master could have defeated one more golem, then you would have reached level 50. Then you could have played with your dolls.”

“I'll just have to defeat them.”

Woojin headed towards the Cyclops, who hadn't even moved an inch away from the altar.

Kooh-oong, koo-ooong.

Behind Woojin, Dolsae formed his body by aggregating the pieces of stone from the Giant Golems. As always, Bibi was riding on top of Dolsae's head.

“Come down, Bibi. It's going to be dangerous.”

“Understood.”

Cyclops were dangerous.

They were also one branch of a race descended from the Giant Race. However, one would be in trouble if one assumed they were comparable to the Ogres. Ogres had inherited the ferocious wild nature of the Giant Race, but the Cyclops had a larger body. Moreover, they had inherited the wisdom of the Giant Race, who once built a glorious civilization.

[I know you.]

Woojin stopped in front of the Cyclops.

“You know me?”

[Yes. The Charging Titan of Destruction.]

The Cyclop’s gaze rested on the golem Dolsae, then it looked at the small Bibi next to him.

[Witch of Hallucination.]

The Cyclop’s massive eye headed towards Woojin.

Woojin was laughing.

[I also know about your Dark Knights...]

“I guess I’m a bit famous?”

The Cyclops shifted when the heard Woojin’s silly joke.

[How could I not know you? Necromancer of Massacre.]

The Cyclops moved both its hands.

[Terror of the Living.]

A golden mace was summoned on top of the Cyclops’ hand.

[King of the Dead.]

The other Cyclops on the side also summoned their maces. They took one step towards Woojin as they watched him.

[Alandal's Monarch.]

The 3 Cyclops raised their maces, and they took one more step.

[Immortal!]

Hooooong.

The Cyclops' maces fell towards Woojin, but Dolsae was faster than them as he ran in.

Koong, koong.

Dolsae stretched his body to block the attack of the Cyclops.

Ggwahhhhng.

Various parts of Dolsae's body broke off, and stone dusts flew everywhere.

Woojin retreated slightly, then a smile formed at the corner of Woojin's mouth.

"Did Trahnet also send you guys??"

[You won't be able to block Trahnet's main army.]

"Bullshit."

[The moment you decided to run away your defeat was determined.]

Woojin frowned in anger. He hadn't run away.

"Do you want to die?"

[Your anger is the evidence of your defeat...]

Woojin transformed his Warrior's Weapon into a spear.

“Stop spouting bullshit.”

Woojin’s body shot forward like a missile towards the Cyclops’ eye.

Pooh-oooh-ook.

The Spear stabbed into the Cyclops’ eye, but the Cyclop didn’t try to avoid Woojin’s strike. He instead grabbed Woojin out of the air. Woojin was caught in the Cyclop’s hand, but he swirled around in place to escape the Cyclop’s grasp.

Koo-ooohng kwahng!

Woojin dodged the Cyclops’ indiscriminate blows, and he continued to attack. Each mace strike was deadly, and Woojin felt like he would rather face 100 Ogres. It was quite difficult to face off against 3 Cyclops.

“Hoo. This is driving me nuts...”

He was having a difficult time avoiding each attack, and his occasional attack wasn’t stacking any damage on them. It was quite useless. The Cyclops, who was stabbed in the eye, healed instantly from a light emitted by the altar.

He could use the Decisive Strike with his great sword to sever finger or the Achilles tendon, but it was all useless.

Bibi was almost of no help. It was only him and Dolsae. They were outnumbered, and time was running out.

The unknown power from the altar kept healing the Cyclops, so Woojin would eventually fatigue first.

At that moment, Lee-yunhwee appeared from a shadow cast by a pile of stone. Then she snatched the Return Stone on top of the altar. As if it was about to explode, the Return Stone emitted a bright light. However, when Lee-yunhwee grabbed it, the light calmed down.

At the same time, the light from the altar that was healing the Cyclops stopped flowing out.

“Hey, you son of a bitch. You can think of me as a small fry. This small fry is going home

now. It would be great if you just died, you crazy son of a bitch.”

Woojin smiled when Lee-yunhwee appeared. Even trash had its uses in the right circumstance.

“Hey Dolsae. Buy me some time.”

“Gooh-uhhh.”

Woojin immediately exited the battlefield, then he charged towards Lee-yunhwee.

“W... what are you doing? You crazy son of a bitch!”

This was the first time Lee-yunhwee saw Kahng-woojin struggle since he entered this Dungeon. He probably had enough, and he was trying to steal the Return Stone from her. It was probably why he was exposing himself, while he left the 3 Giants behind.

Maybe he meant to escape together with her using the Return Stone?

It didn't seem that way. The spear in Kang-woojin's hand frightened her.

“D... don't come over here.”

“Thank you.”

Kahng-woojin struck with his spear.

Kahhhhng.

She was barely able to block it, and Lee-yunhwee's wrists hurt. What kind of strength...

“You will be my final EXP.”

“What?”

Woojin aimed the spear toward Lee-yunhwee's heart.

A Rank Roused Lee-yunhwee. With her agile body, she twisted to perform her special attack, Cutting the Moonlight. Woojin didn't even try to avoid the attack. He charged

in faster, and he struck with his spear.

“C... crazy son of a bitch...”

Her eyes were filled with shock. The life energy within her eyes faded quickly. When Woojin pierced her heart with his spear, she had grazed Woojin with her sword. The attack was insufficient to cut his throat.

Humans of blood and bones was much easier to deal with than the golems.

Woojin immediately learned the level 50 Restricted Skills and.

One can control a dead corpse.

The corpse can use 50% of its original ability.

It can only carry out simple directions.

Magic Consumption : 1,

The corpses within the caster's 10 meter radius or the corpse in control can be detonated.

The power is increased as more magic is consumed.

Woojin's magic caused Lee-yunhwee's corpse to suddenly stand up, and only the white of her eyes could be seen. Lee-yunhwee's corpse ran madly towards the golem.

As Woojin ran, he increased his main skill, Corpse Explosion, to level 10.

Lee-hyunhwee's body jumped, and the body attached itself to a Cyclops' head. A large amount of magic exited Woojin, and the corpse exploded.

Ggwahhhhhg!

The explosion blew the Cyclops' head right off. Then the fallen Cyclops got up, and the corpse hugged the other Cyclops.

Gwaaaahhhhg!

It was only two attack, but he had used up all of his magic.

The last remaining Cyclops tried to retreat, but Dolsae grabbed him.

In a flash, Woojin had approached the Cyclops and he was laughing.

“You said I ran away?”

[.....]

“If you guys are confident, then tell everyone to attack me.”

[.....]

Woojin pierce the Cyclops’ eye with his spears.

“Master. You aren’t going to play with your doll-ahong??”

When he looked at Bibi’s bright smile, it really drove home the fact that she was a demon. Woojin suddenly laughed.

“I’m no different from her.”

Woojin wiped the blood flowing down his face. He used Soul Extortion to heal his wound.

“Sss-ooop. I think I’ll have to apply some salve.”

Yunhwee’s attack had made a deep cut. He applied the Regeneration Salve on his throbbing wound. The scar will be completely gone after a night’s rest.

Woojin picked up the Return Stone from the floor, then he quickly gathered the Artifacts.

Chapter 53

Topic (1)

Jookjun Station's 3rd exit.

"Doesn't this mean it's safe if the barrier is gone? We received an official request to come help here. The Alandal guild members have the right to pass through. Please let us in."

"B... but."

Jung-michan pushed past the flustered soldier, and he walked forward by force. Sunggoo and Haemin used this opportunity to jump after Minchan, and Woo-soonhoon also followed after them.

"Get out of my way."

Lee-sahngho ordered the soldiers in anger, and they unconsciously stepped back. Jiwon also used this opportunity to head past the first line.

"Ah ah..."

Tears were streaming down Jiwon's face. Her eyes picked up Woojin figure. Blood was staining various parts of his body. Moreover, there was a deep sword wound on his face...

Jiwon ran forward as tears fell down her face.

"President!"

Kahng-woojin blinked his eyes when he saw Jung-minchan, Hong-sunggoo, Kim-haemin and Woo-soonghoon run towards him.

"Uh? When did you guys get here?"

"We came here as soon as we saw the news."

“Ah, is that so? I dropped my hand phone somewhere around here. Help me look for it...”

Ah. Currently, the whole nation was in a state of unrest because of president yet...

Before the slack-jawed group could respond, Jiwon ran forward to hug Woojin. Woojin was pushed back a step when she jumped into him.

“Hoo-hook. Woojin.”

“Jiwon?”

“Hoo-uh-uhng. I worried so much about you.”

Jiwon looked up at him with face covered in tears, and she had a runny nose. Woojin grinned. The medicine absorbed well into her.

“You’ve gotten pretty...”

“Hoo-oooh-oong, hoo-ook.”

She was shedding tears uncontrollably. Yes, she became prettier.

She was thankful. She was so thankful that she couldn’t hold herself back.

She had been shocked when he entered the 6 star Dungeon... Her heart became nervous when she thought about what could go wrong... She would be able to thank him, and she wouldn’t be able to give him an answer.

“What happened to your face? Hoo-hook. You idiot. Why did you get hurt like this?”

Jiwon caressed Woojin’s face.

Uh. If she touched it like that, the medicine will come off. It was going to disappear tomorrow...

“Hoo-hook. What are you going to do being hurt like this?”

Jiwon cried in sorrow. She had regained her face. However, Woojin’s face...

No. It didn't matter to her.

Even if Woojin became a monster, she wouldn't care.

She was just thankful he came back alive.

When she received the ring as present, Jiwon had chosen her answer.

She was infinitely lacking compared to Woojin, but...

If he was ok with her...

Jiwon grabbed Woojin around the neck, then she stole his lips.

"Oop."

Woojin's eyes turned round from surprise. Why was she acting this way?

"What?"

"Hoo-ook. This is my answer."

Uh? He had never asked her a question, So what answer?

When Woojin became confused, Jiwon pushed her finger forward.

"You gave me a ring. I also like you."

"....."

Woojin didn't know what was going on, so he started to look around his surrounding. He caught sight of Woo-soonghoon standing next to Jung-minchan with both his thumbs in the air.

Ah, it was that bastard. It was that bastard again.

'Hweeeek. President is so cool.'

He said it in a low voice, but everyone could hear him... That guy was so tactless. What should he do about that whistling bastard?

Jiwon was holding Woojin tightly. He pushed her away with a thumb on her forehead.

“I guess you aren’t afraid of anything. Who are you pushing your mouth towards to?”

“Uh?”

“A ghost is going to latch on to you. Get off me.”

“Peee. What...”

Jiwon was about to give a sullen answer when she realized where she was. She quickly separated from him. Woojin was someone the entire population of Korea was paying attention to.

He was a famous person...

‘I was thoughtless...’

Even at that moment, the cameras of the reporters were tirelessly recording this scene.

She hadn’t been able to control her emotions, and her eyes didn’t see anything except Woojin. Now that she came to her senses she really regretted her action. Did she cause more harm than good...

Jiwon was thinking to herself, when Lee-sahngho grabbed Woojin’s shoulder.

“Hey.”

“.....”

Woojin wordlessly turned his head around to look behind him.

Lee-sahngho’s angry face came into view.

“Why isn’t my dongsaeng coming out?”

Dongsaeng? He was the oppa of the noisy woman, who had followed after him?

“Whether it is the oppa or the dongsaeng, it seems both of you have a bad habit of

rudely touching other's body without consent."

Woojin glared at Lee-sahnggho. Lee-sahnggho flinched as he took his hand off of Woojin and he took a step back.

'Shit. What kind of eyes is that?'

Swear words were about to automatically come out of his mouth, but there were too many people watching them.

"What happened to my dongsaeng? Maybe..."

"Ah, she's dead."

"How can this be... Her corpse? Why didn't you bring out her corpse? Isn't it reasonable to treat the dead with respect?"

One had to treat a teammate, who had cleared the Dungeon with one, with respect. Obviously, this was a rule that had to be kept. If he hadn't fared well in the there, then his actions could be excused. However, Woojin had come out after clearing the Dungeon.

"The corpse..."

Woojin looked around his surrounding. His guild family, soldiers, reporters, Lee-sahnggho and the Hwarang's family were all here.

'Well, this place isn't Alphen.'

He didn't need to make a big deal out of this.

"She was a brave woman."

".....?"

"She attacked an enemy she shouldn't have provoked. She died bravely."

"W... who did it? Which monster killed my dongsaeng?"

A monster...

“Immortal.”

“Immortal...”

Woojin patted the shoulder of Lee-sahngho, who was quietly repeating the word like a mantra. Woojin headed back towards his Guild family.

“Did you find my phone?”

“...the army should be holding it for you.”

Woojin and the Alandal guild members headed towards the command center located within the hotel.

Lee-sahngho’s clenched fists shook.

“P... please calm down. There are a lot of people watching us.”

“Gather the reporters.”

“What?”

“Mother fucker. Do you think I’ll stay put sucking my thumb?”

The Dungeon Break didn’t happen. Lee-yunhwee was dead.

Worst.

This was the worst of the worst case scenario.

Lee-sahngho calculated inside his head. His gaze headed towards the disappearing Woojin.

“That mother f...”

Now that he thought about it ever since that bastard appeared, it felt like Woojin was always blocking his path. He stole a 5 star Dungeon not too long ago, and now he stole the 6 star Dungeon.

Lee-sahngho was barely able to hold back his anger. He got in the car to avoid the eyes

of other people.

Ddi-ri-di-ri-dingdong. Ddi-ri-di-ri-dingdong.

Lee-sahnggho saw the name that accompanied the ring tone, and his stress level shot up a notch. He had to pick up the call from this number.

“Uh-hooh. Fuck.”

Accompanying a cuss words, he pressed the answer button on his hand phone.

“Yes, chairman. Yes... Yes. I will take those steps. Yes. I’ll minimize the damage as much...”

After awhile, Lee-sahnggho ended his phone call, and he tried to calm his insides, which was seething with anger.

“Hooh-ooh. That fucker Kahng-woojin. ”

The crazy Roused had come out of nowhere. Rank A? That rank might be a joke now. The media was already labeling him as a Rank AA Roused.

Yunhwee probably helped him. However, two people had cleared a 6 star Dungeon...

“He probably thinks he made it out well by himself?”

Lee-sahnggho chewed on his lips. Even if Woojin was some outstanding high ranked Roused, he didn’t care. The society was organic and everything was intricately intertwined.

Kim-gangchul was the number 1 Ranked Roused in Korea, but Lee-sahnggho wasn’t afraid of him. Kim-gangchul was powerless.

If one insisted on being principled when everyone was bending the rules, then it was the end of that person.

On the other hand, Lee-sahnggho was influential.

Hwarang was one of the 3 great guilds of Korea. He had personal connections with politicians, and people from the financial world.

His dongsaeng Yunhwee hadn't like it, but Hwarang was able to grow so large, because he learned how to get on in the world. Moreover, the connections with these people had a large role in the growth.

He hadn't been wrong.

"I can't stand it when someone steals something from me."

Woojin dared to get in the way of his ambition?

Lee-sahnggho's eyes narrowed.

"Life is a battlefield. Jot-mahn-ah." (TLN: He quoted a 2009 Korean meme)

He'll teach Woojin a stern lesson.



"I just cleared one Dungeon, so why do I have to do an interview?"

"Then I'll decline the interview. I'll send out a press release to the media with the information you have given me."

"You do that."

"What are you going to do about finding the Artifacts?"

"I guess I'll return home after I find them all."

"I'll make it so that you will be able to use this hotel for a month. Director Hong, and Haemin will stay to help."

"I guess one porter and an errand boy is enough."

Sunggoo and Haemin puffed out their cheeks.

"Oh yeah. What did my mother say?"

Woojin had been secretly worried about his mother. Every time he went into the Dungeon, he was always put on tv...

“Well... Please listen to my words without being too shocked, president.”

“What? What happened?”

It was news about his family, so Woojin was nervous. At Woojin’s query, Jung-minchan spoke with a straight face.

“She doesn’t know about it yet.”

“What?”

“I contacted her, and she hasn’t watch the tv yet. So she doesn’t know about this.”

“.....”

Woojin’s forehead furrowed. He guessed it would be better than her finding out and being worried about him. Still, somehow it gave him a odd feeling...

“She said she couldn’t reach president by phone. I took the liberty to tell her that you had left your hand phone in your office, and you were away on a business trip...”

“.....”

“A... are you okay with that?”

“Haha. Of course... So, I’m guessing this incident hasn’t come up continuously on the news?”

“After the breaking news came out, the news channels have been showing this location on a live feed.”

“.....”

“This is the first time a 2 man team attempted a 6 star Dungeon, so even the foreign presses are treating this incident as newsworthy.”

“.....”

It still felt odd...

“What was my mother doing?”

“The moving date was approaching, so she was going around shopping for furniture...”

“.....”

His mother must be really excited... She didn't have any time to watch tv...

Maybe this was for the best?

He didn't want his family to worry about useless things.

“If I head back after picking up all the Artifacts, then wouldn't it be past the moving date?”

“Mr. Soonghoon and I will take care of it. President should just focus on clearing the Dungeon.”

“Uh, ok. Thank...”

“No. This is naturally the job of the the Support Division. Then we'll leave you to it.”

Jung-minchan got up. Kim-haemin and Woo-soonghoon also got up.

“Please carry on with your conversation.”

Kim-haemin was pushing in his chair, when he grabbed Hong-sunggoo's arm. He was sitting there being tactless.

“Director Hong. We still haven't finished the conversation from earlier.”

“Yes? What conversation?”

Kim-hamein's eyes kept moving trying to give Sunggoo a hint. However, Sunggoo obviously looked back at him, while he drank his Cafe Mocha.

“Ha ha ha. Let's go first. Let's go talk over there.”

“What?”

Sunggoo still hadn't picked up what Kim-haemin was trying to imply. He eventually just took Sunggoo away from the table. Woojin and Jiwon was the only one left.

Jiwon's cheeks turned red for no reason at all.

"What happened to your work? How were you able to come here?"

"Uh? That is..."

She had come here without any plan. This was the first time she had been absent without notice during the past 4 years she worked at the company.

No. She had to miss work yesterday, because of Woojin. So was this her second time doing this? She would have never done such a thing before she had met Woojin.

Woojin grinned as he looked at Jiwon.

"You are more hopeless than you look."

He was probably more hopeless than her.

"You like me?"

"Uh? The ring you gave... I thought about it for a long time and my heart..."

That was the result of Woo-soonghoon overdoing it. Still, that wasn't important right now.

"This woman is asking for big trouble."

"Uh?"

"You like to live dangerously liking a guy like me. "

"....."

Jiwon wordlessly lowered her gaze. Her eyes immediately welled up, and tears started to drip down.

So that's how it was. Woojin considered her a burden.

Woojin was too important for a mere factory worker to covet him.

Woojin looked at Jiwon, who was crying wordlessly.

Her soul was clean without a speck on her soul. It was a pure soul.

How much would the evil spirits like her? How much will they torment and wound her?

He should keep her far away and protect her, but Woojin's heart was...

Woojin grabbed Jiwon's chin, and he forcefully lifted her gaze.

"Do you like ghosts?"

".....?"

"If you aren't afraid of them, then give it a try."

"...?"

The confused Jiwon stopped her tears when Woojin laughed.

"I'll let you live a spooktacular life." (TLN: If the readers want it, I listen. ^_^)

"....."

This scene was being photographed from afar with a telephoto lens. The person looked too dubious to be called a reporter.

Chapter 54

Topic (2)

Mido High school.

There weren't much time left until the CSAT, so the hallway in front of the 3rd year classes were much quieter than usual.

Lee-soolgi was approaching Do-jaemin from the opposite side of the hallway. His face automatically wore a nervous expression.

"Hey, Soolgi. Hello?"

"Yeah. Hello, Jaemin."

Soolgi laughed gaily when Jaemin awkwardly waved his hand. When Jaemin walked past her, it felt as if a heavy boulder fell on top of his heart.

No. It felt as if his heart was in a free-fall.

'Ah, Dojaemin. You idiot.'

Even if he kicked himself, it was already too late. After that day, he felt an indescribable sense of distance from her. She was much prettier than before. She laughed more frequently, but he felt something was missing.

He was so out of it that he wasn't able to focus on his studies, and he feebly passed the time.

Before Jaemin's tutoring school class started, he opened his hand phone. As a habit, he opened his internet browser, then he shook his head when he read the posted articles.

"I would have never guess this hyung was such an amazing person."

He had looked like a homeless bum, but now it felt like he was some rich heir.

[An Unprecedented Event. Two Person Party clearing 6 star Dungeon.]

[Hwarang Guild's Vice President Lee-yunhwee's Mysterious Death.]

[Kahng-woojin A?, AA?]

"Uh? There was an accident?"

Jaemin searched for more articles, and it seemed the internet was in an uproar since the dawn of yesterday. Before the Break could happen, Woojin and Lee-yunhwee entered the Dungeon, and they had cleared it. Moreover, Lee-yunhwee had died in the process.

"Hul."

It was big news that the two of them cleared the 6 star Dungeon to stop the Break, but the more shocking news was the death of the famous Roused Lee-yunhwee.

[Kahng-woojin's Woman? Interest.]

"W... what?"

Jaemin was surprised when he clicked open the article.

"What? He had a girlfriend?? Ooh wah. She is so pretty."

The photo of Kahng-woojin kissing a woman was posted. His face had been injured during the Dungeon raid.

The number 1 real time searched topic was Kahng-woojin's girlfriend.

As he looked through numerous pictures, Jaemin couldn't help but shake his head.

"Ooh-wah. She's really pretty."

She looked very familiar, but amongst all the women he had seen before, she was the most beautiful woman he had seen. In the picture, her eyes were filled with tears, and it reinforced his opinion of her.

"Ok ok. Let's start the lesson."

When the teacher of the tutoring class showed up, Jaemin put his hand phone away, then he focused on the lecture.

When his lecture ended, Jaemin happily answered the incoming phone call.

“Uh, noonah.”

[Are you heading home?]

“Yeah.”

[I’m also heading towards home...]

“Uh?”

[Noonah quit her work.]

“Uh uh?”

[I’ll talk to you when I get there. I’m almost there, so wait for me at home.]

“Uh uh uh?”

Ddoo-oooh, ddoo.

When his noonah ended the call after saying what she had to say, Jaemin had a confused look on his face. Jaemin arrived at home. He threw his backpack down, then he laid down on his bed.

He had a hard time studying on days like today. He could only think about Soolgi.

For a long time, he stared blankly at nothing. Then Jaemin heard the door click open.

“Noonah is here? Why did you suddenly quit your job...”

Jaemin froze as he was getting up when he saw his noonah. Jiwon laughed at Jaemin’s reaction.

Even she had been shocked, so how much more surprised would Jaemin be?

Jaemin's two eyes blinked.

"Who, who..."

"Who do you think it is? It's me."

Jaemin remembered seeing the woman in front of him. When that thought suddenly came to him, he was surprised.

"W... Woojin hyung's girlfriend?"

"Do you want me to hit you? Don't you know your noonah's face?"

"Huh-ook. N... noonah?"

Jaemin was surprised. After the accident, she had almost always covered up her face... Come to think of it, it was his noonah.

She looked the same as her previous beautiful self.

"N... noonah. Noonahhh."

"Hoo-ook. Jaemin."

The siblings hugged each other, and they cried for awhile. Suddenly, Jaemin wiped his tears, then he looked at his noonah.

"Where is Woojin hyung?"

"He's still at Daegoo."

"Did hyung make you all better?"

Jiwon nodded her head.

"Hoo-hook. He asked to date you in exchange?"

"Huh? That is..."

"Ooh-uh-uhng."

He was deeply moved by the fact that his noonah's face had turned back to normal, but he couldn't help feel something had been stolen from him. This caused Jaemin to cry for awhile. (TLN: (?° ?? ?°) siscon)



Daegoo Jookjun Station's neighboring hotel.

Woo-soonghoon immediately drove Jiwon back to Seoul. Jung-minchan had to negotiate how the ownership equities of the Dungeon will be divided between the army and the Hwarang guild. He had to delay his return to Seoul.

The negotiation dragged on, so Woojin took a long break inside the hotel.

"Ah. Why is my ears burning?"

"Maybe someone is talking behind hyung-nim's back?"

Woojin grinned at Sunggoo's words.

"My ears wouldn't wouldn't hurt just from a mere insult being spoken behind my back... Maybe someone is casting a curse on me."

"....."

"Let's go run the Dungeon again."

"Right now? The negotiations hasn't been finalized yet..."

"Can't we just give them some bloodstones after we clear the Dungeon?"

He didn't really care about the ownership equities. He didn't need to excavate for minor things like the bloodstones. However, he had to maximize his supply of Achievement Points and EXP.

His leveling was slowing down, but he was well on his way to becoming level 60 soon. His familiars leveling up was as important as Woojin leveling up.

'Still, the process is much faster than Alphen... '

It wouldn't take long as when he was on Alphen. However, he had a hard time relaxing, since he didn't know when Trahnet's large-scale invasion will happen.

The monsters hadn't run wild on Alphen unlike the ones in the Dungeons. Eventually the Dungeons will erupt...

The real confusion will start from that moment on.

Woojin wasn't in a hurry, but he wasn't relaxed either. He was silently getting ready.

"I'll have to go out and talk to Haemin. Get ready, so we can go to the Dungeon. I'll just tell Director Jung to negotiate an adequate distribution of ownership. I'm willing to share the money."

He would share the money, but he won't share his EXP.

"Yes, sir."

Woojin stepped outside, and Sunggoo got ready to reattempt the Dungeon. Woojin used his now overflowing points to buy the bags that would increase his inventory. Then he used the stored Reinforcement Stones to increase his Stat Points.

Soon, Haemin came looking for Woojin.

"President. It seems you will have to go there yourself."

"I thought I left everything in Minchan's hands."

He didn't want to go through a boring negotiation with those dirty bastards. This was why he employed Minchan and Haemin. They would take care of the annoying works.

"Ah. The negotiations are almost finished. The Ministry of National Defense wants a 20% share, Hwarang wants 30%, and our portion is 50%."

"The army is taking an awfully large portion."

"Well, just think of it as the price for being exempted from the military service."

Anyways, they had participated in this operation at the request of the Ministry of National Defense.

“Also, the Hwarang guild also wants to participate in excavating the Artifacts. It seems they want to form a joint-party with Alandal. Since president wants to solo the Dungeon, Director Jung is renegotiating the terms. Roughly speaking, every time we use the Dungeon twice then the Hwarang guild will use it once.”

“Hmmm.”

Woojin spoke as he stroked his chin.

“I want you to change it to time instead of attempts. We will use it for 2 days, then those bastards could use it for 1 day.”

The 6 star Dungeon had been cleared, and the information had just been released. In terms of real time, it would take around 12 hours to clear it. Two days time would flow within the Dungeon.

Alandal will be able to clear it 4 times and Hwarang will clear it twice.

In any case, it will be a 2:1 ratio, so he'll earn EXP like crazy in the allotted time.

If Woojin picked up his speed, he would be able to complete more than 4 runs in two days. He could probably double the run.

He didn't know when he'll be able to take over a 6 star Dungeon again, so he decided to power level here.

“Go tell Minchan to negotiate for those terms.”

“Yes. Understood. However, this isn't about the negotiations. You have to go to a press conference.”

Woojin's eyebrows twitched.

“Press conference?”



There were several dozen cameras, and even more reporters present. Woojin entered into the hotel hall filled with people. Jung-minchan was already sitting with a dark expression on his face. Hwarang's representative Lee-sahngho and several other

people were also in their seats.

Woojin sat next to Jung-minchan.

“I’m sorry. I couldn’t stop the interview. If anyone asks difficult questions, then please don’t answer it.”

Woojin barely paid attention to Minchan’s words as he looked around his surrounding. He saw Lee-sahngho flash him a smile, and he pretty much knew Lee-sahngho was planning something.

‘So does this mean he is probably up to something?’

Woojin sat still as he observed.

“Did the Hwarang and Alandal discuss beforehand about clearing the Dungeon? Did you discuss it before the Break happened? Did you make any agreements for this unreasonable Dungeon raid? Did president Lee-sahngho give any other directions?”

“I didn’t give her any other orders. Vice president Lee-yunhwee was entrusted to be in charge of the site. I told her to assist Mr. Kahng-woojin, who was in the spotlight these days, to the best of her ability.”

As if it had been rehearsed, Lee-sahngho quickly gave an answer to the reporter’s question.

“Then is it safe to assume that Vice President Lee-yunhwee entered the Dungeon to save Alandal’s president Kahng-woojin? Is it highly probable?”

“Mmmm. About that... I still can’t believe my dongsaeng wasn’t able to make it back...”

Lee-sahngho put on a tortured expression then he covered his face with his hands. Every reporter’s gaze headed towards Kahng-woojin when they saw this.

“This question is for Mr. Kahng-woojin. Did you consult with Ms. Lee-yunhwee before you decided to enter the Dungeon?”

“.....”

When Woojin sat there without saying anything, the reporters kept asking more

questions.

“During the Dungeon raid, how was your teamwork with Ms. Lee-yunhwee??”

“Please give us a detailed account on how she died.”

“How did she die? Was Immortal the final monster? Did Mr. Kahng-woojin make every effort to save her?”

“.....”

Woojin kept silent as they continuously asked him questions.

The one who answered was Jung-minchan.

“You all are asking too much questions. It has only been several hours since our president finished clearing the Dungeon.”

At Jung-minchan’s answer, one reporter immediately gave a rebuttal.

“I just found this out a moment ago. Didn’t he request to go in to the Dungeon again?”

“That’s right. If he is well enough to get ready to attempt the Dungeon again, then it seems he wasn’t too traumatized by this event.”

“Is he trying to avoid answering questions? Maybe there was some friction with Ms. Lee-yunhwee inside the Dungeon?”

Lee-sahnggho grinned behind the hands covering his face.

Yes. Keep pushing him. The Roused are public figures.

Kahng-woojin wasn’t a Rank A. He might be a Rank AA, and this fact was being spread across Korea, and it was also starting to become known to the world.

Everything will be leaked to the media, so they will take notice of every single move made by him. The whole world will be focused on him, and Lee-sahnggho wanted Kahng-woojin to live a weary life. He probably can’t even imagine how hard it was to live with that much attention on him.

'I bet this bastard never received this level of scrutiny.'

He wanted Woojin's temper to be the gateway to his downfall.

Since the whole world would be interested in Woojin, the media will tear Woojin apart at the slightest mistake he made. It will lead to his downfall. This wasn't about his Roused ability. His mental fortitude was an entirely different problem.

"Mr. Kahng-woojin. The people of this nation has the right to know. Please end your silence and answer the questions."

"....."

At Woojin's silence, Jung-minchan's face hardened. The atmosphere was being steered towards a weird place as if they were in some hearing.

If he had known the press conference would turn out like this, he would have done everything to prevent it. Lee-sahngho had gained the upper hand in the negotiations, and he had to concede to the request of having a press conference. He had guessed Lee-sahngho was angry from losing his dongsaeng, but...

Of course, his president wasn't at fault, but would the person who had lost a family member feel the same way? He would probably assign blame to anyone he could see. He probably wanted to vent his anger.

'He is pointlessly blaming our president...'

Even though Jung-minchan understood Lee-sahngho's sadness, he still felt it was a little bit unfair. The press conference was being broadcast live, so he couldn't question Lee-sahngho now.

"Mr. Kahng-woojin. Please answer..."

At the reporter's clamoring, Woojin raised his hand as if to say stop. Woojin leaned back in his seat, then he arrogantly looked around at the reporters.

"What do you guys want from me?"

"The public has the right to know. We are..."

“Stop talking nonsense.”

“.....”

Woojin stood up from his seat.

He walked past Jung-minchan, then he headed towards Lee-sahngho. Lee-sahngho looked up with his grief-stricken face still on his face. Kahng-woojin proceeded to kick Lee-sahngho’s shoulder.

Kwah-dahng.

‘Huh?’

Lee-sahngho fell over in his chair. He was too dumbfounded at what had just happened.

“What are you doing?”

“Bull shit.”

Woojin grinned. When Lee-sahngho tried to get up, Woojin kicked him again on the chest.

Kwah-da-tahng.

“Huh. Are you crazy? This is a live broadcast.”

“So what?”

When Lee-sahngho stood up, Woojin grabbed him around the back of his neck. Woojin brought Lee-sahngho close to look him in the eyes. Kahng-woojin’s indifferent eyes seemed to see through him. Lee-sahngho’s eyes automatically looked down.

“If you want to spread bull shit, then you do it yourself. Don’t be a little bitch working from behind.”

“Hoo hoo. You are making a mistake. This is being broadcasted live to the entire country.”

Lee-sahnggho laughed even though the back of his neck was being held. He knew this guy wouldn't be able to overcome his temper, but he never expected it to happen this fast.

This is the end.

“So what?”

A live broadcast to the entire country? Did 50 million people make up the population of Korea?

What was the population of Alphen... One billion? Two billion? He had killed so much that he wasn't sure what the exact number was. The entire planet basically watched his every move. No. Even if 6 billion eyes of whole world followed him around, did he think Woojin's actions would change?

“Do you like being hit on live broadcast?”

“What?”

Kahng-woojin's hand slapped Lee-sahnggho's cheek.

Zzuh-uhk.

The surprised cameraman continued to film with a dumbfounded expression on his face. The reporters lost the words they were about to speak, then they just swallowed their saliva.

Chapter 55

Topic (3)

“Ah, I’m tired.”

He had driven back from Daegoo. He also had to drive Do-jiwon to Sahdahng, and it had tired him out.

Moreover, he had been really nervous about the passenger next to him.

She was none other than Kahng-woojin’s woman.

Even Woo-soonghoon, who had a lot of experience dealing with pretty women, had never seen such a beautiful woman. He was in a constant state of nervousness as he shared the same space within the car.

Woo-soonghoon massaged his sore shoulders. He took a shower then he opened a can of beer as he sat on his sofa.

“Ha-ah. Is there anything fun on tv?”

As he was flipping through the tv channel, he stopped when he saw the press conference held by Alandal and the Hwarang guild. Since it was his guild, it caught his eyes.

“Ha. They are trying to bite him like dogs.”

Soonghoon saw the reporters ask a torrent of questions, and Woojin looked at the reporters indifferently. It made him feel a weird sense of incongruity.

“His temper is really dirty...”

Even kings were cussed at when they weren’t present. Soonghoon knew better than anyone that Woojin had a really bad temper.

He had set up the events to be considerate of Woojin. Woojin hadn’t even thanked him.

Instead, Soonghoon was given punishments...

“At this rate, isn’t he going to flip out?”

He was worried, but Soonghoon doubted Woojin would act that way in front of the camera. He had a bad temper, but he couldn’t be that ignorant.

Soonghoon was drinking a single gulp of his beer, when Woojin stood up from his seat inside the screen. He became nervous in spite of himself.

“He... he’s going to make an accident. He’s like a crazy wild horse.”

When he saw Woojin’s expression, he knew Woojin was in a really bad mood. Soonghoon was an experienced salesman with 8 years of experience, so he was quick to pick up such tells. With just one glance, he could understand what the other person was thinking.

Sure enough, Woojin kicked the president of the Hwarang, who had been tormented by grief.

“Waaah. Fucking awesome.”

Before he knew it, Woo-soonghoon yelled.

He knew his president was a crazy bastard, but he didn’t realize the president would show his crazy side to the public.

“Wahh. Fuck. It’s like the time when I was almost beaten.”

His chest turned cold even when he thought about the it right now. He had sold a mere Galaxy to such a person. His cheeks still throbbed when he thought about that incident. Sweat ran down his back as he saw Woojin kick Lee-sahngho, who was trying to get up, again,. It automatically made Soonghoon feel some empathy towards Lee-sahngho.

“Wahh. Wah-ah... Wahh...”

He was too surprised and shocked. He couldn’t think of anything to say.

Wahhh.

A human can act like that. A person can live without not giving a fuck about what other people think.

He was someone who lived by his temper.

[Hweeek, Zzwahhk!]

The camera audio picked up the sound. Soonghoon's body flinched when he heard the graphic slapping sound. He couldn't look away from the TV. Will Woojin make a bigger accident?

"M... maybe this is already a big accident?"

Korea's 3 great guild.

He was the guild master of Hwarang.

The Hwarang guild's president was being held by the back of his neck, and he was being slapped. He was well aware of Woojin's personality, so it probably won't stop at one blow...

[The wild gazelle meets a female as he attempts to mate. The female gazelle...]

The tv screen changed into two gazelles trying to mate, and a calm older voice accompanied it. Soonghoon blinked his eyes.

"What... what the hell?"

The urgent news had interrupted a drama, and now the programming changed into an animal documentary.

As expected, president...

"I bet everyone is in an uproar right now."

Wouldn't this be a hot issue maker?(TLN:trending story) Soonghoon took out his hand phone. When he opened the webpage, it was as expected. The real time search ranking was dominated by Kahng-woojin.

1. Kahng-woojin Assault

2. Press Conference
3. Slap of Anger
4. New. Holy Maiden
5. Kahng-woojin's Woman
6. New. Holy Maiden's Miracle
7. On-air Accident
8. Hair Loss Medication

.....

“Uh? What is this?”

Woo-soonghoon clicked on the Holy Maiden link. The search result expanded, then he clicked on the first video.

BBS station's anchor was speaking, but he was speaking English. Soonghoon couldn't understand what was being said. Soon the video resolved into a very beautiful blonde woman stepping forward.

“Huh. It's an elf. An elf.”

He had thought Do-jiwon was pretty, but this was... It was a beauty that made one doubt if it was real or not. It felt like he was seeing a CG. He felt a sense of dissonance.

The more surprising thing was the people in front of her.

The elf woman made some kind of prayer towards the person in the wheelchair. Light swirled around the patient in the wheel chair, then the patient suddenly stood up.

“W... what the hell?”

That wasn't the only surprising thing. A man missing an arm stood in front of the elf woman. She prayed once more. The light swirled around the man, and his arm was regenerated.

“T... this is crazy. Isn't this fake?”

There were a lot of opportunist Roused out there. They tried to sell medicine that was considered to be miraculous. Even the Regeneration Salve could regenerate a missing part of a body.

However, there weren't any medicine or ability that could fix a congenital deformity.

Even if the medicine existed, it was incredibly expensive. They were items one couldn't attain even if one had a lot of money.

This woman had the ability execute a miracle.

“Jeez.”

The search ranking that was plastered with Kahng-wooin was replaced by the search words like Holy Maiden, Melody BBS, Miraculous Regeneration and Titan guild.

The Miracle Maker. Holy Maiden Melody.

Her appearance in the US shook the whole world.



Treatment beyond medical science.

The treatment of incurable diseases caused massive waves across the world.

Mrs. Hamilton had a congenital deformity that had prevented her from using her legs. The healing of this famous patient was only the beginning.

She had healed a man who had lost an arm 20 years ago during a war. She allowed a patient who had never walked before to stand on his two feet.

The miracles were surprising, and a big crowd gathered at the Titan guild to wish for a miracle. There were numerous people from various nationality and class gathered there. However, they all weren't able to experience the miracle.

It was only for those who believed.

It was for those who wanted to become the servants of Aria.

While the Holy Maiden Melody from the church of Aria displayed her miracles, she revealed the existence of the goddess Aria to Earth.

As the number of believers increased, voluntary offerings started to be given.

“It’s pointless to stop her now.”

The Titan guild master Deacon searched for Melody, so he could meet her. An entire floor of the Titan guild’s head quarter was assigned to Melody and her followers.

“President. Are you really going to agree to her request?”

“Look over there...”

Ath his secretary’s words, Deacon pointed towards all the people worshipping the goddess Aria. Many people had converted to the church of Aria. The first step to receiving the Holy Maiden’s miracle was to convert.

She was only able to exhibit her powers to those who believed in her goddess.

“She already has followers... It doesn’t matter if we like it or not. Our guild has to agree to the request if we want to continue our relationship.”

The secretary agreed with Deacon’s resigned words, so he shut his mouth.

“We need her precognition ability.”

He was right. Her foresight allowed the Titan to possess five 5 star Dungeons, and two 6 star Dungeons in just one week.

Moreover, she had requested only one thing.

Aria’s Holy Knight Order.

“Isn’t there already a lot of volunteers?”

“That is why I am worried, master.”

He understood why the secretary was worried. Within the Titan guild, there was a significant number of Roused who had joined in worshipping the goddess Aria. There were those who had been surprised by her miracle, and many of their family had received benefits from her.

“We have no choice. Since we can’t stop it, we have to make the best use of her.”

“.....”

Deacon spoke in a sour manner. He felt bitter inside since it felt like his leadership role had been passed on to her. He had no choice, but to minimize the damage. He had to look for a way to gain something out of this.

Anyways, she was the greatest Roused in existence right now.

She had the ability of an SS Rank.



“Lee-hyunhwee tried to kill me. Don’t ask me why I killed her. Ask this bastard who is trying to assassinate me from behind the scenes.”

Kahng-woojin voice thundered towards the reporters, then he left the press conference. The reporters were busy with activity, and Lee-sahngho was lying idle on the floor.

No one asked any questions, and no one spoke.

Silence.

Woojin left after he threw a grenade. After receiving the grenade, Lee-sahngho, who was lying still on the floor, suddenly got up. His face was swollen, and he looked ridiculous.

‘Fuck.’

His brutish behavior didn’t have a limit. He would have never guess Woojin was this stubborn.

“President. What do you think happened?”

“What do you think! He probably made that shit up!”

Lee-sahngho gave an angry reply as he left the press conference room. Shit. There was a limit to how embarrassed he could be. Lee-sahngho asked a question towards the Hwarang guild members following him.

“Kooh-ook. Twehh.”

He dirtied the clean hotel hall by spitting a loogey mixed with blood. The inside of his mouth was numb, and he couldn't feel anything. His vision was fuzzy. It seemed a blood vessel had burst in his eye.

“Fuck. How many times did he hit me?”

It was ridiculous. Lee-sahngho had fainted mid-way. He was a Rank B Physical type Roused yet he had fainted from being slapped.

“He hit you s... seven times...”

“Son of a bitch.”

Lee-sahngho let out a string of cuss words. Brute asshole. Crazy bitch. Even if he attributed all the cuss words to Woojin, it wasn't enough.

“Ready my car. Gather all the lawyers at the headquarters.”

“Yes, president.”

Lee-sahngho used the back door of the hotel to slip out quietly.



“You were too harsh.”

“.....”

“It is a massive incident now. The public sentiments will be up in arms against you.”

At Jung-michan's words, Woojin stopped walking. Woojin looked straight at Jung-minchan.

“Hey, Minchan.”

“Yes, president.”

He didn't think of Woojin as someone younger than him. Kahng-woojin looked larger than life to Jung-minchan.

“Those bastards were trying corner me. They were trying to paint me as a murderer.”

“But it isn't the truth, right?”

“It's the truth.”

“.....!”

Jung-minchan was so surprised that he could only blink his eyes. Haemin and Sungoo had been trailing behind. Even their faces froze.

“She tried to kill me, so I killed her. I was stronger. Is that going to be a problem?”

“.....”

Of course, it'll be a problem. How could it not be? Still, Minchan didn't know how he should answer that question. If someone tried to kill him, wouldn't it be more strange to let the person kill him?

“Do you know what the schemers ,who plot in the background, fear the most?”

“.....”

“It is making a big mess out in the open. In public.”

“.....”

“It'll cause a big problem for that person. He won't be able to easily conspire from behind the scene.”

Jung-minchan was about to give a retort to Kahng-woojin's words, but he stopped himself from speaking.

What would be the result of this?

The narrative would change from ‘Why couldn’t Kahng-woojin prevent Lee-yunhwee’s death?’ to ‘Was Hwarang really behind the assassination attempt of Kahng-woojin?’

There weren’t any evidence. It was something that had happened within the Dungeon.

He thought Woojin had acted without thinking through the ramification, but it seemed Woojin had made some plans of his own. Jung-minchan’s face was filled with admiration as he looked at Woojin.

“Indeed, you are the president. So how are you planning to pick up the pieces?”

“Why would I do that?”

Kahng-woojin shrugged his shoulder.

“That’s your job.”

“.....”

He acted without a plan! This asshole of a president.

“If you think your salary is insufficient, then increase it...”

It seemed Woojin still had a conscience.

“Kmmmm. I’m going to go to the Dungeon, so you pick up the pieces. Let’s see Director Jung’s skills. Let’s go Sunggoo.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

Woojin was basically doing a hit and run after a major accident.

Kim-haemin put his hand on the devastated Jung-minchan’s shoulder. An indescribable sense of kinship was formed, and their wet eyes met.

Kahng-wooin and Sunggoo exited the hotel, but they weren’t able to go straight to the Dungeon.

“Wahh. It’s Kahng-woojin!”

The road in front of the hotel was filled with people.

One could see such a large crowd at a fan signing event for a famous celebrity.

The reporters who weren’t invited to the press conference was busily pressing the shutters to their cameras.

“What the hell.”

Why is there so many people gathered here in the middle of the night? When Kahng-woojin took a step, the people made way for him. He was such an amazing Roused that the people watched from the surrounding as they didn’t dare to approach him.

Their eyes were filled with a mixture of thankfulness, happiness, and novelty.

“Thank you. I am very thankful that you protected our house. From this day on, I’ll always cheer for you no matter what.”

“Oppa. You are so cool. Thank you.”

“I lived in this neighborhood for 70 years. Thank you very much. Thank you.”

“Hook hook. Thank you. Thank you very much.”

There were old people, newly married couples, students in uniform, and even stern faced older men.

6 star Dungeon Break.

The residents had given up on their neighborhood, and they had to evacuate. Now they were all here to express their thanks to Kahng-woojin. They hadn’t gathered here to see a celebrity.

They came to see their benefactor, who had protected their home.

Kahng-woojin grinned.

He had been able to level up by monopolizing the EXP to himself. Moreover, he had

protected these people's home.

Every step Kahng-woojin took the crowd parted to make way for him. Hong-sunggoo, who was following Woojin, was choked up with emotion. His chest automatically puffed out in pride.

"Ahjushi. Thank you very much."

A small child ran out from middle of the crowd, and she pushed out a bouquet of flower towards Woojin. Kahng-woojin stopped for a moment, and his eyes met the child's eyes. The child's eyes were laughing.

It was a crystal clear smile.

'Well, this is... '

Kahng-woojin received the bouquet of flower. He lifted the child with his other arm as he raised the bouquet of flower into the air.

'Not too bad.'

The people cheered at Kahng-woojin's action.

"Wahhhhhh!"

"Hurray for Kahng-woojin!"

Jung-minchan came out when he heard the loud noise made by the people, and he shook his head. Maybe picking up the pieces of this incident might be much easier than he had thought.

The Alandal leader might be a Janus... (TLN: Roman god Janus, he has two faces)

Minchan and Haemin looked on as the Alandal's president headed towards the Dungeon while receiving cheers from the crowd.

Kahn-woojin was a hero, who had saved this city.

Chapter 56

Director Hong-sunggoo (1)

The altar for the goddess Aria was made.

Earth's sculpting techniques were amazing, so the sculpture described by Melody was completed within a day.

Melody prayed every day in front of the goddess' marble statue.

Hamilton quietly approached her.

She didn't need the wheel chair anymore. If she wanted to go somewhere, her two legs were good enough to get her there.

She was a doctor of psychology. She had always believed in the will of a person. However, she had become a fervent believer of the goddess now.

"Holy Maiden. The guild master is here for a visit."

[Understood.]

When she heard Hamilton's polite words, Melody spoke as she got up from her knees. She still borrowed her goddess' voice to communicate with others.

If a person didn't accept and believe the goddess Aria, one couldn't communicate or receive miracles from Melody. One wouldn't be able to receive her blessing.

Melody gently smiled as she looked at Hamilton.

[In the near future, the goddess' blessing will be with you.]

"Oh, good heavens. Thank you very much."

Hamilton's body shook. She followed behind Melody with a deeply moved expression on her face. She healed those fallen in despair. The members of the Aria church

couldn't be more proud of being a believer.

There were many people who wanted to be saved. When a real god appeared, people gathered like clouds. They wanted to help in forming this 'power'.

Melody headed towards the reception room.

Melody, the Holy Maiden of goddess Aria from Alphen, was surprised by the civilization and the items they possessed. She needed time to get used to this place, and she also needed the time to get ready.

The Titan guild was actively supporting her. In return, she shared her holy powers, and she also shared her foresight with them.

When Melody arrived at the reception room, Titan guild master Deaon and his secretary got up from their seats.

"Please observe good manners towards the Holy Maiden."

"....."

After Hamilton spoke, Deacon approached Melody then he got on one knee. When Melody raised her hand, Deacon kissed the back of her hand. The blonde secretary also did the same gesture. Melody only smiled after this gesture was finished.

[You were looking for me?]

Her words were heard by Deacon and the secretary.

Whether they were or weren't part of the Aria church, it was hard not to believe in the existence of the goddess Aria when miracles were performed in front of their eyes.

Deacon spoke.

"Yes. I have to speak to you about the Aria's Holy Knight Order."

[Have you thought about it?]

Unlike the haughty way she asked her question, there was an excitement in her voice. There was even a smile forming on her haughty face as she anticipated with much

pleasure.

“I’ll help you assemble Holy Knight Order including letting those within the guild volunteer to join it.”

[The goddess will be happy.]

There weren’t even a hint of thankfulness in her words. She said it in a way as if she expected such deeds to be done in the goddess’ name.

Deacon didn’t like that fact.

He wasn’t part of the Aria church, yet she was trying to make him into a servant, who works for the goddess Aria. He wasn’t sure if this was Melody’s doing or if it really was the will of the goddess she worshiped.

If he was going to concede something, then he expected a compensation in return.

[Trahnet’s army will re-invade Welshire/Western Station in 3 days.]

At her words, Deacon immediately glanced towards his secretary. The secretary left the reception room then she contacted the Western branch of the Titan guild.

“There is something I am curious about, Melody.”

[.....]

She stood there with a haughty expression on her face. Hamilton, who was by her side, scolded Deacon.

“You need to treat the Holy Maiden as if you are dealing with the goddess Aria. Mind your manners...”

Deacon sighed inside then he spoke again.

“I have something I want to ask you, Holy Maiden.”

[Speak.]

“What are you trying to achieve through the Holy Knight Order?”

[It is to protect those who follow Aria.]

This was already being done by the Titan guild. Furthermore, wasn't the police of United States also protecting the people?

"I'm talking about your true purpose."

[I cannot lie.]

At her words, Deacon changed his tactic. If she can only speak the truth, then eventually she will answer his question.

"What are you planning to do after you protect the church?"

[.....]

"The Titan won't actively assemble the Holy Knight Order unless I know that piece of information. If you tell me, I'll be able to help you more readily."

Melody paused when she heard Deacon's words. Her always peaceful expression didn't change, and her silence also didn't last long.

[I want to protect earth then I want to retake my homeland. I will wage a Holy war.]

"Your homeland?"

[Alphen. I will save the children of Aria, who are being tormented there. The Holy church will be sent out to protect earth.]

"Mmm."

Deacon groaned.

Then he grappled over a thought.

With the Holy Maiden's foresight, the Titan guild had been able to sharply increase the number of high ranked Dungeons they possessed. The bloodstones and Artifacts that came out of these Dungeons increased the power of the Titan guild.

For the Titans, Melody's existence was akin to a goose that laid the gold eggs. It really

wouldn't burden the guild to make her a Holy Knight Order.

However, Deacon worried the risk that came with the incredible amount of profit.

Sweet chocolate can bring on obesity. He worried this sweet profit might bring some risks in the future.

[The high rank Dungeons aren't the end. It is only a stepping stone.]

"Mmmm."

He had already heard those words from her several times.

[There invasion hasn't even started yet.]

If this wasn't the invasion then what...

Deacon thought maybe he might have to share this sweet fruit with the other guilds, and maybe even with the world.



Woojin sat in a plain filled with the wreck of broken golems. By his side, Bibi and Dolsae was leisurely playing around.

Sunggoo's strength and agility was increased by the Reinforcement Stones, so he was elated.

"Ooh-haha, hyung-nim. I think I've become stronger. Look over here."

Sunggoo's bloodstone extraction was faster than before.

Woojin looked at Sunggoo with a somewhat serious expression on his face.

The use of bloodstones was gaining steam. The Roused worked to decrease the Dungeon Breaks, but the number of Breaks were increasing little by little.

Trahnet's subordinates.

Let's say the earth is still short on mana. The lack of energy won't allow the

materialization of these beings.

However, they will be coming here someday.

Woojin felt that the day wasn't too far off.

Trahnet's 72 Commanders.

He called them subordinates, but the commanders were Summoners with a lot of monsters underneath their control. Each one of them were dangerous, and there were a lot of them.

If all of them showed up on earth at once, then will he be able to block all of them?

'It's impossible.'

On Alphen, it hadn't only been Woojin. There were several other races, and he even had an alliance with the humans.

These numerous forces had attacked Trahnet at the same time, but all they managed to do was maintain a tenuous balance of power.

Woojin's territory, Alandal, was only a small part of the overall picture.

If he excluded his Undead Army, Woojin only had tens of thousands of followers. He was only one part of the counter weight system.

Moreover, Woojin didn't have his tens of thousands of his Undead Army. He had 4 followers, and only Hong-sunggoo was a Roused...

"Hey, Sunggoo."

"Yes, hyung-nim."

"Stop excavating the bloodstone, and come over here."

"Yes, sir."

Sunggoo hurried over. He was drenched in sweat, but he was happy since his stamina, and agility had increased. He was feeling the joy of seeing his improvement and

development for himself.

“Did you call me?”

This guy was innocent and kind. This is why he liked Sunggoo.

“What Roused Rank do the the directors normally possess?”

“They are all around Rank B.”

“The vice presidents?”

“They should be around Rank A.”

“Hmmm...”

The vice presidents were of the 6th Circle, and the Directors were of the 5th Circle.

By looking at how the other organization were structured, there seemed to be a very small number of people in the 6th Circle. There were a good number of 5th Circle, but their power was lousy in Woojin’s standard.

Of course, he was comparing it to the standard of Alphen.

Still, the quality of the earth’s fighting power will be increasing soon.

As the mana becomes more plentiful, it’ll speed up the appearance of the 7th and 8th Circle Roused.

The problem was whether if he could trust his back to these people.

Will he be able to entrust his back to the Roused like Lee-yunhwee?

Their souls were pulsating with a rotten and foul stench.

He needed people around him.

He needed people with exceptional abilities...

“Do you want to be the vice president?”

“What?”

“I’m asking if you want to become a 6th Circle... do you want to train to become a Rank A Roused?”

“...!”

Sunggoo opened his eyes wide.

What had been Sunggoo’s initial goal? It was to develop into a high ranked Roused. He had wanted to join a big guild, since they had a support system.

“I want to do it. I’ll do it no matter what.”

Usually the innocent guys were the ones who wanted to reach for something higher. That greed could be qualified to be labeled as a fervent desire.

Those with aspirations had the patience to endure the pain.

“Even though it’ll be arduous?”

“I don’t care. I will do it.”

“Really?”

“I will do it with my life on the line.”

“Ok.”

Woojin grinned when he saw Sunggoo’s eyes burning with passion.



Where is this? Who am I?

Sweat was running down like rain from Sunggoo. Still, he didn’t want to lose his concentration, so he waited in a state of tension. If he lost his concentration even for a moment, then his life would be in danger.

“Kee kee kee kee.”

Accompanying a hair raising shriek, the Skeleton soldier pushed aside the brush. It aimed its bone knife at Sunggoo's head.

This wasn't a joke. If he was hit, then he was dead.

"Hoo-oop."

While taking short breaths, Sunggoo rolled on the ground. He aimed the hand with the fireball towards the Skelton Soldier's right temple.

Kwahng!

His fireball ability was much stronger than before, but it wasn't enough to kill a Skeleton Soldier with a single hit.

"Kee-keek."

The head of the Skeleton Soldier was blackened, and it ruthlessly aimed for Sunggoo's neck with the bone knife.

Sunggoo rolled forward to avoid the blow, then he approached the Skeleton Soldier.

If one blow wasn't enough then he would use two blows.

Sunggoo's right hand was a handspan away from the Skeleton Soldier's helmet when a fireball erupted from his hand.

Kwahng!

The fireball ignited and the skull of the Skeleton Soldier disintegrated.

"Kee-kee-keek."

Even before he could be happy, another Skeleton Soldier appeared. Sunggoo shouted with a grave expression on his face.

"Huk, huk. Hyung-nim. Can't we take a break?"

"Kee-kee-keek."

Instead of answering him, two more Skeleton Soldiers appeared as they pushed aside the thicket. Sunggoo swallowed his saliva when he saw this. He was barely able to face two of them yet Woojin already wants him to face three...

It seemed hyung-nim was overestimating him.

While Sunggoo felt dismal, he started to focus his mind.

Woojin was watching every move Sunggoo made from atop a tree. He was using the Skills, 'Observation', 'Warrior's Sense', and 'Information Analysis'. He fully mobilized all these Skills to observe Sunggoo.

He fears and admires you. He likes you as he hates you.

Class : Combat Magician

Ability : Fireball, Crisis Detection Ability

Woojin pushed Sunggoo hard.

This resulted in Sunggoo gaining 3 levels before the day was over. Moreover, he gained the Crisis Detection Ability.

Woojin looked through the catalogue of skills Sunggoo will be learning. There was only a limited selection of Skill Books. Sunggoo won't be able to learn the ones purchased from the Point Store. However, he had saved the skill books he obtained when he cleared the Dungeons. He'll let Sunggoo learn some suitable Skill Books.

'There are things he can learn and there are things he can't learn.'

Skill books didn't have a universal compatibility. Even if magic was inserted, the Skill Book may not react. Woojin guessed the different Classes limited one from learning certain skills.

He used Observation and Information Analysis to find out Sunggoo's class. This was a big piece of information. Woojin started picking out several Skill Book Sunggoo could learn. His level was too low to learn some of them. He would be able to learn two Skills.

"Huk, huk."

While Woojin was distracted, Sunggoo had already defeated the 3 Skeleton Soldiers, and he was trying to catch his breath.

People will show the full extent of their ability in extreme situations.

Woojin raised his magic to make 4 nearby corpses into Skeleton Soldiers.

Goblin corpses were strewn all over the surrounding. Time flowed four times slower in here, and Sunggoo's growth was astonishing to see.

Chapter 57

Director Hong-sunggoo (2)

“That’s enough. Come over here.”

“Huk, huk. Thank you for your hard work.”

His mind and body was very tired, but Sunggoo still bowed first. Woojin grinned when he saw this. This is why he liked this guy.

Sunggoo was hurt in various locations, and blood was coming out of the wounds.

Woojin sent one soul that was part of his Spirit Armor towards Sunggoo to heal his wounds.

“Hoo. Thank you.”

Sunggoo’s wound was healed. As his stamina returned, a little bit of color returned to his face.

Woojin brought out two Skill Books.

“Just learn these first.”

“Yes?”

Sunggoo received the two books. His eyes widened when he felt the quiet magical energy being emitted by the books.

“Hyung-nim. Aren’t these Skill Books?”

“That’s right. It’s Accelerate and Steel Skin.”

Accelerate increased one’s quickness for a brief moment. He already possessed the armors with the Skill, yet he was lucky enough to pick up the Skill Book within the Naga Dungeon.

Then he found the Steel Skin inside the Temple of the Giants.

“Thank you. Hyung-nim.”

It seemed his dream of becoming a Flame magician was slowly drifting away from him, but somehow he had already learned several abilities...

“Excuse me, hyung-nim. Wouldn’t it be better if I focused on one or two abilities?”

Sunggoo was asking an obvious question. As a Roused, there was a limit on how much energy(magic, vitality) he possessed. Even if he had numerous abilities, it didn’t guarantee he’ll be able to use all of it well.

“It’s ok. If you want to live then you’ll eventually learn how to use them...”

“.....”

“Hurry up and learn it. Let’s go for another run after we sell the blood stones.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

Sunggoo injected his magic into the Skill Book. The Skill Book disappeared as it dissolved into light, and it was absorbed into Sunggoo. The knowledge and the sense of the Skill came into his head, and it made Sunggoo’s body shiver.

“Ha-ah.”

“Try using it.”

Sunggoo immediately moved his body. The sudden movement was so fast that it would be hard to track the movement with the human eyes. The consumption of magic was much lower than using an Artifact, so Sunggoo’s face was filled with surprise.

“Learn this too.”

“Yes, sir.”

When Sunggoo learned the Steel Skin, Woojin spoke.

“How is it?”

“Yes?”

“Give me your arm.”

When Sunggoo raised his arm, Woojin summoned a Bone Spear. Sunggoo’s eyes widened in surprised.

“A... are you going to hit me?”

“Try activating the Steel Skin.”

When Sunggoo activated his Steel Skin, it felt as if his entire body had stiffened. Moreover, it felt as if he was in a dream floating in mid-air. He had a harder time controlling his body. It was a temporary sensation one felt when one’s senses became duller.

Ggah-ahng.

Woojin swung his Bone Spear, and it rebounded when it hit Sunggoo’s arm. Woojin smiled in satisfaction.

‘At the very least, his survival will be guaranteed this way.’

Woojin dismissed all the Skeleton Soldiers in the surrounding as he spoke to Sunggoo.

“Let go out then come back in again. This time you are in charge of getting rid of all the goblins.”

“What?”

“You’ll be fine. Stop being such a baby...”

It had merely been a month. No. It felt longer since he had spent a lot of time within the Dungeon. However, it had been only 1 month in real time since Sunggoo had met Woojin.

He had been a Rank F Roused, who had almost died from a single Electric Shock from a Hobgoblin. Now he had grown enough to take care of those caliber of monsters on his own.

“You’ll be a Rank A within one month.”

Sunggoo didn’t think of Woojin’s words as a joke. Sunggoo suddenly felt some emotion surge up from his chest. Large guild? He didn’t need them any more. The place he will bury his bones was in Kahg-woojin’s guild.

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

Woojin and Sunggoo continued to clear the Dungeon for 2 days.



They were heading back to Seoul in Sunggoo’s car.

There were large dark circles underneath Sunggoo’s eyes. His hair was a mess like a magpie’s nest. Two days... No, he hadn’t slept for 8 days. The accumulated fatigue pressed down at his shoulders, but his eyes were overflowing with confidence.

He had learned several Skill Books given to him by Woojin. Kim-haemin, who had been on standby in Daegoo, was ordered to acquire Skill Books as he was sent back to Seoul. It was to aid his growth.

Every one of the Skills would be learned by Sunggoo. The Skill Books had already been purchased for Sunggoo yesterday, and it would be there when he arrived at Seoul.

This was why Sunggoo had personally grabbed the steering wheel.

He felt full even if he hadn’t eaten anything. However, he couldn’t help becoming sleepy. Earth was unlike the Dungeons where he had to fight with his life on the line. As the tension disappeared, the sleepiness he had been holding at bay came to him all at once.

“Hahhhhm.”

Woojin was laying down in the passenger seat with his eyes closed.

He couldn’t blame Woojin either.

Woojin didn’t have a driver’s license, so he wouldn’t be able to drive the car even if he wanted to. So it was all up to Sunggoo...

[Seven Valley Rest Stop 5km Ahead]

Sunggoo tried to shake off his sleepiness by making the rest stop his destination. He drove as he forcefully opened his eyes. When Sunggoo's car entered the rest stop, Woojin eyes opened as if he was some ghost.

"You weren't sleeping, hyung-nim?"

"I was just closing my eyes."

Sunggoo had thought Woojin had been asleep... Did he guess wrong?

"Are you sleepy?"

"Yes. I am a little bit. I'll go buy some coffee."

"Ha-ahm. Let's go together. Let's eat something."

It was middle of the night, so cold breeze blew across the rest stop.

The stores outside was closed since it was deep into the night. However, the rest area's convenient store and the restaurant was open for business. Woojin and Sunggoo ordered udon and ramen. They waited for their orders for a brief moment.

Sunggoo kept nodding off, so he separated a single soul from his Spirit Armor. He sent it towards Sunggoo to recover his vitality. It immediately banished Sunggoo's tiredness, and it made him feel refreshed.

If it wasn't for Woojin's Soul Extraction Skill, Sunggoo wouldn't have been able to last for 8 days within the Dungeon.

"Thank you. Hyung-nim."

His physical fatigue was gone, but Sunggoo's mental fatigue was still there. Woojin took a big bite of the udon. He spoke after he swallowed the food.

"You physical fatigue is gone. You won't fall asleep. Your weak mind is the one wishing for rest. I don't care if you use hypnosis or another method, but you need to overcome this at any cost. If there is a protracted war, it is common for one to not be able to sleep for 10 days."

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

Was there some reason why he would have to spend over 10 days awake inside the Dungeon?

Most Dungeon Breaks were resolved in one day using strong weapons to overwhelm the monsters.

Woojin drank the udon soup, and he burst out laughing when he saw the tv mounted on the wall.

“She really resembles someone I knew before.”

“From where?”

Sunggoo turned around to see the tv, and his mouth fell open when he saw the elf woman.

“Hee-yah. She is really pretty. She really is an elf.” (TLN: I’ll use lower case e if elf is used as a compliment.)

“She isn’t an Elf.”

“Isn’t she beautiful?”

“Not all Elves are beautiful.”

“.....”

In Korea, a pretty woman is sometimes called an elf. Sunggoo was going retort, but he swallowed his words. He looked at Woojin’s expression, and it seemed Woojin didn’t know about the term elf.

Or maybe he knew a lot about the Elf.

While Sunggoo was swallowing his words, Woojin was busily moving his chopsticks. He ate the rest of the noodle then he downed a cup of water.

“Hurry up and eat. The guys are waiting for us, so we have to get their quickly.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

Ah. His title included being a Roused and a Director yet... He didn't receive any help from the Support Division, and he had to drive himself. The Support Division only had 3 people, so they were short on working hands.

Even when supporting just two Roused, it required a decent number of employees from the Support group. Also, the Guild Alandal could afford to hire these employees.

“Hyung-nim. Let's hire some employee when we return.”

“Just eat the ramen.”

“Yes, sir.”

Even if Sunggoo hadn't said it, Woojin had been thinking about it. If it's the Support Division, he would leave it to Minchan. However, Woojin thought about gathering the Roused, who might potentially become his comrades on the battlefield.

‘I'll pick several promising candidates, and I could teach them.’

Then those Roused could teach the next new batch of candidates. Sunggoo will probably be the only one he had to attentively teach. The rest could be taken care of by Sunggoo.

Woojin grinned as he saw Sunggoo hurriedly slurp down the ramen.

“Eat slowly.”

“Heh heh. Yes, hyung-nim.”

Silly guy.

Was he too kind to become tenacious? Now that he had tried teaching Sunggoo, Woojin was a bit surprised at how well Sunggoo moved. Sunggoo had a good sense for battle.

Woojin retracted his gaze from Sunggoo then he looked at the rest stop's TV. The woman he had observed before was using magic. She made a cripple stand, and she gifted an arm to an arm-less man...

“Uh?”

This woman was quite similar to the woman inside Woojin’s memory, and she took similar actions to that woman. He stopped himself from unconsciously murmuring. Then he let out a sigh when he read the caption located on the lower half of the screen.

“Huh. Melody?”

What? Why was she here?

Did she come here through the Dimensional Guardian like him?

If she had surrendered to Trahnet like the orcs and cyclops, then she might have come over to earth to... To him, she was merely a monster.

Numerous questions started to fill the inside of Woojin’s head.

Then he came to a single decision.

“I guess I’ll have to go ask her?”

It seemed he would have to go to the US.



“Good job.”

“Hoo-ah. Thank you for your hard work.”

When Sunggoo parked at the office building, Woojin gave him another soul for energy. It was 2 AM, but all the guild members were waiting for them.

“Welcome back.”

Jung-minchan greeted Woojin, and it seemed Minchan had been waiting to say something to him. However, Woojin was quicker in telling Minchan his request.

“Find out about airplanes heading towards the US...”

“Ah, how did you find out about it?”

“Huh?”

What nonsense is he spouting again?

Minchan read Woojin’s expression, and he spoke in a puzzled voice.

“Weren’t you talking about the invite to the consortium?”

“What? Give me the details.”

“The Titan guild rescued a person from inside a Dungeon not too long ago. She is called the Holy Maiden Melody. Not long after president when into the Dungeon the video of her showed up on the internet. It has started a big conversation. The Titan guild revealed this information.”

Woojin already knew about it. He had seen it on the rest stop’s TV not too long ago.

“The Titan guild is requesting the guilds of the world to head towards this consortium to discuss this matter. I was going to ask you if you are going to accept the invitation, but it seems you are planning to go already?”

“Well, just purchase me a ticket. I’ll have to go meet Melody.”

When he heard Woojin’s words, he was worried Woojin would make another accident again. However, he couldn’t do anything about it. He just had to pray that nothing would come out of this.

“So, did anything unusual happen? Did you acquire everything I asked for?”

“Yes, we acquired everything. Mmm. There are also several things I have to go over with you.”

Jung-minchan hadn’t gotten off work even around dawn, since he had information he had to tell Woojin as soon as he arrived at Seoul.

“What?”

“Your mother knows now. I tried to block it from her, but it was such a large incident...”

“What does she know now?”

“She knows president had successfully cleared the 6 star Dungeon.”

“Ughh. What did she say?”

“She worried a lot. Why don’t you go to your home instead of student Jaemin’s house? Ah, we finished the move yesterday.”

That was the best news he had heard of late. He won’t have to share a small one room with his family. He wouldn’t have to unnecessarily show himself being tormented by the evil spirits. He was a little bit worried about distancing himself from the amiable Jaemin, but he would be able to live with his family again.

“So, is there anything else?”

“There is.”

“What is it again?”

At Woojin’s question, Minchan handed him a single A4 paper.

“What the hell is this? Is this a summons?”

Woojin frowned as he read the words to the request for attendance, then he looked towards Minchan.

“What is this?”

“They want you to come to the police station...”

“Why?”

“The Hwarang president reported you for assault.”

Oh, that mother fucker.

Woojin frowned.

Chapter 58

The Meaning of Family (1)

“Assault? I did?”

Yes, president. You beat him up on a live national broadcast.

However, Minchan didn't reply with those words.

Woojin frowned when everyone stayed silent.

“Didn't I touch his cheeks slightly? I heard from Haemin that it was shown on tv for only a brief moment.”

Even if it was shown for only a moment, it didn't change the fact that it was an assault...

Soonghoon was experienced with Woojin touching his cheeks. He shuddered as his face became rigid.

“Huh. Maybe I should have just killed him.”

The cameras had been rolling, so he had held himself back a little bit...

He thought his message had been sufficiently received, so he hadn't expected to be reported for assault.

It seemed the Hwarang guild master wanted to continue to tangle with him.

Someone had to die to end a grudgeful relationship, and Woojin was always alive at the end.

“Hey, Sunggoo. You'll have to drive me.”

“Hyung-nim. If you want to go to the police station, you can go in the morning.”

At Sunggoo's worried words, Woojin's eyebrows rose.

“Why would I go to the police station?”

“T... then where do you want to go?”

“Let’s go to the Hwarang Guild.”

“.....”

When everyone’s faces made worried expressions, Woojin grinned as he glanced at everyone.

“I’ll take care of it, so why are you guys looking so worried?””

How could they not be worried?

Jung-minchan stepped forward to calm Woojin. It would be a problem if this incident ballooned.

“Please let me take care of this.”

It would be laughable to comply with every summons. He was a guild master. Hwarang probably didn’t want the authorities to carry out the sentence for assault. They were probably working a different angle.

“Wouldn’t that be too annoying?”

“Even if it is annoying work, I will be doing the annoying work. Isn’t that fine?”

Huh? That made sense... He had made the guild to use these guys for incidents like this...

Jung-minchan nodded his head as he watched Woojin put on an impassioned expression.

“Then you take care of it.”

He knew it. If Woojin didn’t have to do annoying work, then he didn’t care what happened. Maybe he had needlessly reported it to Woojin, and worried about it.

“So when will I be able to go to the US?”

“The consortium is scheduled 1 month from now. You should go at that time.”

“Hmmm. So I have one month.”

He wanted to meet the Holy Maiden, but he didn’t feel the need to be in a hurry... Moreover, he still had to train Sunggoo.

“Is there anything else I need to resolve right now?”

“I do have something that needs your approval. Please allow me to recruit more manpower.”

To solve this current problem, he would have to immediately hire a lawyer. Moreover, he had to expand the manpower of the Support Division.

“While you are at it, pick out some Roused too.”

“Mmmm. If we aren’t in a hurry, then wouldn’t it be better to pick the Roused after we fill out the Support Division? Even if we pick the Roused right now, we don’t have the manpower to support them.”

“Then do as you like.”

“Yes, sir. Please leave everything to me. President should go rest a little bit.”

Woojin grinned.

It would be good for him to worry less. However, he didn’t have the time to rest. If earth wanted to survive like Alphen, then he had to think about survival first. He didn’t want this place to turn in a hostile place.

“I’m going home. I’ll see you guys tomorrow.”

“Yes. Please head out.”

After receiving a send-off from everyone, Woojin headed toward his home.

The housing district wasn’t very from the Sahdahng Station, so he walked slowly to his home. He had come here once when they signed the contract, so he wasn’t worried about getting lost.

When he was almost at his home, Woojin stopped walking.

“Ah. What’s the secret password to the house...? I guess mother is asleep.”

Woojin stopped walking, and he was about to take out his phone when he decided to put his phone back into his picket. It was 3 AM right now. He had been hardened on the battlefields, so he didn’t care too much about sleep. Even if he stayed up for several nights, he wouldn’t die. He didn’t feel the need to make a ruckus so early in the morning.

“I’ll just come back later in the morning.”

Woojin changed his steps towards downtown.

Unlike Woojin, Sunggoo was exhausted, so his phone was off. Jung-minchan and Kim-haemin was busy because of work. Moreover, he couldn’t call out Jaemin, who was a student. He felt uncomfortable contacting Jiwon...

It was 3 AM. It was an ambiguous time. The person who was walking by Woojin’s side on the night street was none other than Woo-soonghoon.

“President. Where should I take you? You just need to tell me, and I will cater to your tastes.”

What did he prefer to do? Woojin looked across the street, and he pointed at a sign with his chin.

“Let’s go there.”

“Yes?”

It was a 5 story building, and there were signs for tutoring schools on each floor. No matter how much he searched the only likely destination was the PC Bahng on the second floor.

“Do you mean the PC Bahng?”

“Yes. Let’s go play some Chaos.”

He hadn’t played the game in 20 years, so it was fuzzy in his memories. However, he

was already excited when he thought about the nostalgic memories.

He thought about his memories from his 3rd year in high school. The memories almost deluded himself into thinking his dirty and stained soul had become purified.

He couldn't return to his innocent days where he hadn't lived a hellish life on Alphen, but...

Woojin and Soonghoon headed towards the PC Bahng.

When he looked around the PC Bahng, Woojin gave himself up to his deep emotions. Soonghoon watched Woojin from the side, and he nodded his head at Woojin's mundane choice of hobby. If he had taken Woojin to a room then he would have been scolded.

"Please sit over here, president."

"How much do they charge for this now?"

Woojin moved the unfamiliar mouse several times. Soon he got used to it, and he started to look for Warcraft. Soonghoon looked over from the side, and he spoke.

"President. We don't play Chaos any more. It isn't popular any more, so you'll have a hard time finding a match."

"Is that so? What are they playing these days?"

Well, 5 years had passed, and the change in popularity of games in Korea was fickle.

"It is similar to Chaos, but everyone plays LoL now."

"Really?"

With Soonghoon's help, Woojin set up an account then he connected to the game.

"President. Please don't pick this one and this one over here..."

"Uh. Ok..."

"We can go to the bottom and do a round of bot games. I'll give explain in detail what

you should do.”

Woojin set the setting Soonghoon recommended, and the game started soon.

“President. Just keep hitting them.”

Woojin was a ranged character, who shot arrows. Soonghoon was a support character with a machine arm. The minions charged in a single file when he met the the enemies.

“It’s quite similar to Chaos.”

“Yes, president. You have some experience playing these kinds of games, so you’ll are doing well.”

As he listened to Soonghoon’s praises, Woojin had a good time. It had been awhile since he had fun. The computer’s AI wasn’t that great, so he easily won the game.

Woojin smiled. It had been a long while since he played a game.

“This is pretty fun.”

“Then let’s go into the queue instead of playing bot games.”

“All right.”

“I’m coming in as a Smurf.”

Soonghoon brought his level 5 character, and he entered the queue with Woojin. People were much better than the AI, and Woojin kept dying since he was unfamiliar with the game.

“Ah. I made a mistake again...”

“Hahaha. It’s all right, president. You are doing really well...”

Soonghoon tried hard to ingratiate himself to Woojin. Soonghoon’s heart pounded as he looked at the rapidly scrolling chat box.

[Hey retard. Stop throwing the match.]

[Do you only charge when you see a red hp? Are you that weak?]

[Isn't your mother sick?]

[Catch the minion to make her some medicine.]

"Ah. Are they insulting me or are they worried about me?"

"Ah-haha. There are good kids and bad kids on here..."

"Chet. Still, these kids are devoted sons."

Kids... He was a high rank Roused, and his actions were overflowing with charisma. It made him forget at times that Woojin was only 24 years old.

He was much younger than Soonghoon.

Is it because he is a high rank? He turned to look at Woojin, and he couldn't think of Woojin as someone younger than him.

"Haha. It would be best if you ignored the chat..."

"No. These kids are kind."

[Thank you. Is your mother also in good health?]

Soonghoon became freaked out as he looked at what Woojin wrote in the chat. The chat box started being assaulted by insults.

[Hey you troll fucker. How dare you insult my mother?]

[Hey xxxxxxxxx]

"What the hell?"

Woojin was taken aback. Before he became angry, Soonghoon turned off the chat box.

"Haha. Usually everyone turns their chat box off in the beginning."

"Hmm. Was it this bad back in the day?"

It was only 5 years ago. In Woojin's memories, it was 20 years ago. At the time, many people used foul words through the anonymity of the internet, but he wondered if it had been as bad as this.

After turning off his chat, it turned into something like a private lesson. Under the tutelage of Soonghoon, match after match passed.

"Haha. Would you like some ramen, president?"

"Ah, that'll be great."

Eating a cup ramen was a delicacy one had to try in a PC Bahng. Woojin was lost in his memories when he suddenly became surprised.

"What time is it?"

"Yes? It's 11 am."

"Shit."

He had wanted to return at 7 AM when the sun rose into the sky. He had been having so much fun that he had lost track of the time.

"I'm going home."

"Yes, president."

"Yes. It was fun. Keep up the good work."

"....."

Woojin patted Soonghoon's shoulder, then he disappeared like a elementary student who had run out of money.

Soonghoon had frozen as he was about to open the cup ramen. His expression was reflecting the emotions he felt.

"H... he said he had fun."

Great. The president acknowledged him.

He had found a way. His existence had been acknowledged, and he found the answer to how he'll be able to climb to a higher position.

"I'll make you have more fun, president."

Soonghoon poured water into the cup ramen.



Ding-dong.

[Who is it?]

"Mother. It's me."

At Woojin's voice, the front door opened in haste as his mother showed up. She hugged Woojin then she looked over his body.

"Aigo, you scoundrel. Why do you keep showing up on TV so often? Are you ok?"

"Haha. The TV is over-reacting. It isn't a big deal."

"If they cancel the dramas to show news, then how can it not be a big deal?"

"What about Sooah?"

"She went to kindergarten. Anyways, Director Jung said you were coming here at dawn, so why were you so late? I waited up into the early morning, but I fell asleep..."

Ah, did she wait up the whole night for him? No wonder she looked tired around the eyes. Woojin felt sorry, so he scratched the back of his head. It wasn't his intent, but it seemed he had been neglecting his mother too much while he went around the Dungeons.

"Haha. I was going to come here in the morning, but I was late playing a game in the PC Bahng."

"....."

At Woojin's embarrassed words, his mother's expression hardened a little bit.

The worried light in his mother's eyes for her son changed in a weird way. She was worried, but...

"Haigo, you scoundrel. You spent 5 years playing game yet you went to play more game."

Uh... That was a game he played with his life on the line. This was something different... It brought up old memories...

Woojin was barely able to calm his mother, then he entered the first house he had purchased. He had seen the house when he signed the contract, but it looked different with furnitures. It also had a different interior design. He knew this was his home, so he felt a different sensation when he entered his home.

"I heard you were busy looking around for furnitures. I knew my mom had great tastes."

"Hoo. Try going to your room..."

His mother acted as if she was trying to hand him a toy she had secretly hidden. Her expression was full of anticipation.

Ah, it seemed she had prepared something for him again.

Woojin opened the door to his room.

"Uh?"

The room didn't have a lot of stuff. There was tacky wallpaper around the room with an old desk, bookcase and a single bed.

The atmosphere within the room was starkly different from the rest of the house, so Woojin tilted his head in confusion. Then he ran his hand over the used desk.

He looked around the room, and it was weirdly familiar.

"Mother. This is..."

"Yes. You told me you missed your old room..."

He had let it slip while he was eating, yet she had remembered it. Woojin's was deeply moved as his heart warmed.

"It isn't the one you used, but I searched long and hard to find this desk."

He remembered it. This was the desk his father had bought him for entering high school. He had studied on it...

"My son is making money with his life on the line yet your mother don't have anything I can do for you..."

Yes. It was for his family.

He had endured all the pain for this. He had wanted to come back to earth even if he had to turn into a monster. He had longed for earth, because his family was there.

Woojin hugged his mother tightly.



Woojin rested his eyes for a moment in his room. Bibi kept vigil over his bedside as she gave Woojin the curse of nightmare.

"Uh? Oppa's shoes is here! Moooooom! Oppa is here?"

Sooah's loud voice woke Woojin from his sleep.

"Mom! Did oppa bring a dog?"

When he heard Sooah's voice coming from the living room, Woojin had a moment of realization. His gaze rested on his bedside where the cat Bibi was lazily yawning.

"Hey, Bibi..."

"Nyahng?"

"Never reveal the fact that you aren't really a cat."

"Nyahng? What's going on-nyahng?"

With Bibi in his arms, Woojin headed towards the living room.

“Hey, Sooah. Oppa bought Sooah a cat.”

At Woojin’s words, Bibi and Sooah’s gazes met. The surprised Sooah saw Bibi, and she started crying.

“Ooh-ahhhng. I wanted a dog instead of a cat.”

Woojin felt embarrassed, and Bibi had a bad premonition about this. Both of them were taken aback.

Chapter 59

The Meaning of Family (2)

Vivian Rodrio

She was born in the demon world where only darkness existed. She was able to see the world for the first time when she made a contract with her master, Kahng-woojin.

Her master was strong, and his other familiars were also amazing.

Alandal's power soared high into the sky, and Trahnet's minions were no match for them. There were also a lot of followers who came looking for the Immortal's land.

During all of this, her master had learned of a way to contact the Dimensional Guardian, and everything ended after that.

She waited for a long time in the Sealed Room where there was only darkness.

Bibi was the first one to hear Woojin's voice again.

This wasn't Alphen. It was earth, but she didn't care.

Wherever Woojin went, that was the place where Bibi wanted to be.

This was her master's new roosting place.

She lived with the great female human, who had given birth to her master, and master's younger sister.

Her master had left after putting her in the care of a young female human named Kahng-sooah. She had always been with her master, since she had to chase away the evil spirits that tormented her master every night. However, she wasn't able to follow him on his hunt anymore.

If her master hunted with her then her level would rise. She'll be able to regain the power she had lost, but she was given a more important mission by her master.

She had to protect this little human called Sooah...

This little human never left her alone.

It had been one day since her master had left her behind as he headed for the hunting ground.

“Catch it, Bibi!”

The little human called Sooah used a laser to move the point around in front of her eyes. Ah, what an annoying human.

“Peeee. What is this? What kind of a cat is this?”

The little human sighed from disappointment.

Bibi couldn't believe she had to participate in such a petty game...

She sauntered up to her feet, then she chased the point.

“Poo-haha. Try catching it.”

The laser point was quickly moved away from her, and it aggravated her. She quickly chased after it once again, but the laser point moved a distance away.

“Nyahhhhhhng.”

The little human dared to irritate a being with succubus' blood flowing inside her veins?

That damn red dot. I'll catch it.

She quickly chased after the laser point, but it was impossible to catch it.

“Nyah nyah nyah...”

Her butt wiggled in excitement as she ran, and she didn't see the leg of the table.

Kohng.

“Uh? Are you okay, Bibi? ”

The surprised Sooah approached her, but Bibi swiveled her head away.

‘Chet. I can’t believe I became absorbed in this game.’

She had been fool by this little human’s tricks... It wasn’t as if she had been enjoying herself. She played with her, since she had to act like a cat.

She jumped on top of the sofa. After she got in position, she squatted on her haunches.

“Bibi. Should unni give you a can?”

“Nyahhng.”

The can of cat food was quite delicious.

She hurriedly jumped down to rub her body against the little humans leg. The little human let out a trill of laughter.

‘Hah. Please come back quickly, master-ahong.’

She wanted to be with her master and Dolsae-jjing. Moreover, she wanted to hunt with her other friends.



Seoul National University station’s 6th exit.

This was a 5 star Dungeon, and it was the main source of income for Guild Alandal.

It was a map crawling with the Naga. The guide made by Kahng-woojin was shoddy, and the map was too large. It was also quite difficult, so the appointment schedule wasn’t packed.

Woojin made appointments for all the empty spots in the schedule.

“Are you ready?”

“Yes, sir!”

Woojin grinned as he saw Sunggoo answer with a grim expression on his face.

Woojin used his Warrior's Senses, and he saw Sunggoo's level was 37. If he breaks through to level 40 then he'll be a 4th Circle magician. He'll be a Rank C.

When Minchan was in the Hammer guild, he had forged Sunggoo's rank to be Rank D. Currently, he was Rank D, but he will surpass that rank soon.

"Ok. Let's go."

He had made an appointment for 12 hours. This meant 2 days would pass inside the Dungeon.

In two days...

"If you are able to come back alive, you will be a Rank C."

"Yes, hyung-nim!"

One could feel power within Sunggoo's voice.

If Woojin said he'll make a block of fermented soybean from adzuki beans then he would believe it.

They headed into the Dungeon with Sunggoo in the front.

It had been over 4 hours since they had entered the Dungeon.

Sunggoo fell over from a lack of breath. As he lay on the floor, his vision started to dim into darkness when some unknown energy entered him. His vision suddenly started to become brighter.

"H... hyung-nim."

Every time Sunggoo was about to die, Woojin used the Soul Extraction to recover his energy. Woojin raised him back up.

"It is still impossible for me to solo this Dungeon. I wouldn't be able to do it even if this was a 4 star Dungeon."

“.....”

Yes, hyung-nim. Rank C Roused don't normally solo a 4 star Dungeon. Moreover, the Naga's Desert Temple was a 5 star Dungeon.

“Look at them closely. You have to learn all the monster's special characteristics, and weaknesses. If you are short on strength, then come up with a good plan.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

Even after Sunggoo overcame a deadly situation, he wasn't given a break. It felt like each word spoken by Woojin was engraved into Sunggoo's blood.

“Almost everything that shows up here is poisonous. This is the only meat we'll be able to eat.””

Woojin had cut open a horrifyingly ugly Worm to get the Worm's meat, and he was cooking it over the fire. Also, they didn't need to gather wood for the fire.

They used the flame magic to quickly cook the meat.

It tasted bland.

It was dry and a little bit bitter. It was like chewing dried fish.

They ate this food for survival not because it was delicious.

Woojin didn't teach Sunggoo only about fighting.

He taught Sunggoo how to survive. He was instructed on how to win when meeting certain monsters. If he couldn't face an enemy head on, then he was told to hide and wait for an opportunity to attack.

Woojin was teaching all the battle and hunting techniques he knew.

“From here on out, the only troublesome opponents are the Naga. Don't be feeble minded, and don't be afraid. It is possible for you to defeat any monster in here...”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

If Woojin said so, then it was so. Sunggoo recovered his vigor, and his fighting spirit burned once again.

“Well, you could probably fight a one on one battle. If there are 2 of them, then you will most definitely be killed.”

“.....”

“Ah. Why do you keep giving me that constipated expression? I’ll set it up, so you’ll only have to face them 1 on 1.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

When Woojin and Sunggoo arrived at the Naga’s abandoned city of Ragrecia, the battle started in earnest. The Naga were scattered around the city, and they didn’t gather in one place unless they were provoked.

Originally, the city was entangled like a maze. Woojin placed Bone Walls at every strategic point. He made it so that Sunggoo would be able to focus on a 1 on 1 battle.

If two Naga showed up, then Woojin would kill one. He left the other one alone, so Sunggoo could defeat it.

The Naga Warriors were valiant and strong.

The Naga Warriors wouldn’t ignore a weakness or a momentary lack of focus. Sunggoo was still very inexperienced.

Shoo-oooh, pook!

“Huh-ook.”

Empty air escaped Sunggoo when he saw his stomach be pierced by a spear. His thoughts turned yellow from the fear of death, and he could only think about the pain he was feeling.

The Naga Warrior put on the smile of a victor when it happened.

Hweeek. Kwang.

“Ggweeeek.”

The Naga’s head was crushed by a hammer swung by Woojin. Woojin indifferently looked at Sunggoo, who had a spear penetrating his belly.

“H... hyung-nim.”

“Why would a bastard, who will die soon, call out for me?”

“.....!”

Sunggoo’s eyelids fluttered. His hands grabbed the spear piercing his stomach, but he was slowly losing his strength.

“Even if a hole was made inside your stomach, you should have done everything to at least cut off your opponent’s head. Did you already forget about the new technique you learned?”

“I... I’m sorry.”

“You don’t have to apologize to me. You are the one who is going to lose your life, so why would you apologize to me?”

“.....”

If one suffered an attack, then one had to do everything to counter-attack. If one dumbly stood still, it was basically waiting for the opponent finish the job. It was the action of a loser.

Sunggoo had his chance. He had hesitated for a moment, and he had been swept up by his fear. He had blown his opportunity.

“If you want to live, then take out the spear yourself...”

“.....”

Sunggoo looked at the spear penetrating his stomach. Woojin wanted him to take this out himself?

Even if he ignored the fact that it will hurt, his intestines would spill out... Since he

could endure the pain, it would be better if hyung-nim could do it...

“If you die, I’ll give your soul as a snack to ShingShing.”

“Ooh ooh ooh.”

Sunggoo grabbed the spear, and he put his strength into it. He was too scared to die like this. It was funny. Every time he thought about dying, he felt fear, but it also gave him an equal amount of courage.

“Ggoo-uh-uhk!”

Every time the spear moved a little bit, it felt as if his vertebrae was being twisted. He was subjected to an extreme amount of pain. Is this how having a hole in one’s insides felt? The inside of his head turned white, and it made him wonder if his stomach had somehow disappeared.

“Ggooh-ahhhh.”

His knees automatically bent. The spear blade broke free, and he saw his insides fall out. He didn’t know if it was his small intestines or large intestines.

He supported his intestines with one hand, and he pulled out the spear with the other hand.

“Koo-ahhk!”

After the blade of the spear was pulled out, blood started to pour out from the wound. He tried to block it his hands, but it was of no use. The spear point had also exited the back, so blood was flowing out from both sides. He felt the blood flow down the small of his back.

His consciousness was quickly fading, and across his heavy eyelids, he saw Woojin grinning.

Woojin extracted a soul from the Naga, who died from a crushed head. Then it was absorbed into Sunggoo.

The spinning world came to a halt, and his wounds started to quickly heal. It seemed one soul would be insufficient, so Woojin took two more souls from his Spirit Armor.

Then he absorbed the two souls into Sunggoo.

“Doesn’t that hurt like hell?”

Isn’t that obvious?

“Yes...”

“If you want to live, then you have to become mean and tenacious...”

He knew it. This was why he had become much more mean and tenacious. It was just that he still fell short.

“What happens if I suddenly disappear? What are you going to do?”

“.....”

If hyung-nim disappeared, then Sunggoo wouldn’t be able to come inside this Dungeon. He would have to make the rounds in the low rank Dungeons, and he would have to live out his life as a bloodstone miner.

Woojin grinned as if he had read Sunggoo’s mind.

“How long do you think the monsters will stay inside the Dungeon??”

“What?”

Woojin kept asking him questions even when he was in agony.

“Try imaging it. What would happen if all the subway stations on earth had a Dungeon Break at the same time? Wouldn’t that be quite the sight? Right??”

“.....”

This was an absurd and preposterous story.

“Hunting? Bloodstones? I bet it wouldn’t be easy to find food even for immediate consumption? The 6 billion global population? I’ll guarantee it’ll take less than 3 days to reduce half of the population.”

Sunggoo listened to the scary story. Woojin told it to Sunggoo as if he was calmly reading from a fairy tale book. This was the first time Sunggoo felt as if he didn't know who Woojin was.

"H... hyun-nim."

"I'm satisfied with just protecting my family. Even if that bastard Trahnet invades this place, it would take time to eat the entire earth..."

He had lasted for 20 years time on Alphen. He knew he could do the same on earth. The era of peace right now would be like a dream.

"Doesn't it make you mad? Someone's claiming your front-yard without your permission?"

"....."

"If you want to protect your family, then don't be so soft."

"....."

What? Why did he suddenly feel this sense of crisis?

"If those bastards invade us, I won't be able to protect you from the back. You will have to survive on your own."

"....."

Woojin's words held the truth.

When the war begins, there will be no one behind Sunggoo.

He would stand in the front lines of the war.

If Sunggoo wanted to follow Woojin's back without dying then he had to become much stronger by a large margin. Moreover, he had to do it quickly.

The only person who could make this come true was Sunggoo.



After starting the Dungeon at 7 AM, they came out at 7 PM.

Sunggoo was utterly worn out, and Woojin had a smile like always. They headed towards the office.

“President. You are here?”

When Woo-soonghoon’s loud voice rang out, everyone got up from their seats. It seemed a good number of the empty desks had found owners.

“H... how do you do?”

The new employees started giving their greetings. There were a mixture of experienced workers, and new workers. Jung-minchan probably chose good employees, and he’ll probably keep them in line.

There were couple bastards with odorous souls, but...

“Did you ready it?”

“Of course.”

After hearing Woojin’s words, Soonghoon confidently led Woojin to the lounge.

It was a place where the employees could take a break. There were glass desks off to one side of the room, and the latest computer rig with large monitors was placed there.

To be exact, there were 5 computers decked out.

“What is that?”

“It a special game room made for president. I investigated the new hires, and there are 2 Diamond players. There is even one platinum... Hehe. You won’t have to worry about your team rank. We just have to be bused around.”

Woo-soonghoon was a Silver 2, so he spoke with confidence. Woojin let out a sigh.

“You do a lot of unnecessary things. Did you prepare the other thing?”

Soonghoon guessed he wasn't talking about this? Woo-soonghoon was momentarily taken aback, but he remembered the passing word spoken to him in the morning.

“Ah. Do you mean the dog?”

“Yes.”

“Of course. I've prepared it.”

Woo-soonghoon brought a steel cage forward from the corner of the room. The dog was about the size of his thigh, and at a glance, one could tell it was a puppy of a large breed.

“He is a mastiff. His father performed very well in the dog fighting ring. I had a very difficult time getting him. His mother was also quite well built, so he'll probably grow up to be around 80kg. If he'll be president's pet, shouldn't the dog be of this caliber/”

Ha-ah. Why does this bastard always over-do things?

“I'm going to give it to my little sister. Are you sure this dog is suitable for a 7 years old.”

“.....”

Soonghoon's eyes quickly shook. However, his 8 years experience as a salesman wasn't all for naught.

“Then the mastiff is the right choice. These brutes were used in warfare in the past. He'll grow up to be a very large dog. He'll become a reliable bodyguard for you little sister. When president is absent, he will loyally protect the house.”

...his explanation was oddly convincing?

Woojin stroked his chin.

Chapter 60

The Meaning of Family (3)

This was the 4th day she guarded the house without her master.

Bibi let out a sigh.

“Uh-whew.”

The little human still kept bugging her to play. Her master dropped off a dog, and he hadn't been home for two days.

The little human cried that the dog was already too big. Moreover, she still pointed the laser pointer and the fishing rod towards her.

Still, the middle of the day was her free time, since the little human was at kindergarten. The great mother, who gave birth to her master, went out today, so she didn't have to keep the pretense up.

She looked like a cat, but she didn't have to act like a cat. Bibi opened the refrigerator, then she took out a salmon.

Since she had materialized into this body model, her appetite and behavior followed some weird instinct.

She was ripping open the wrap covering the salmon when that bastard approached her.

“Grrrrr. Kuhng, kuhng.”

“Eh-whew. Get away from me-ahong...”

Bibi chased away the annoying dog.

He was a pain in the ass left here by her master.

He was only a dog yet the bastard was larger than her. It seemed the little human had wanted a small dog.

“Ooh-roo-roong, kuhng.”

“Go away, Noorungah-ahong.” (TLN:Dog name is Noorung, generic name usually given to yellow-brown dogs or cows.)

The dog was given the name Noorungi since her master didn't put too much thought in naming him. The dog continued to growl as he looked at Bibi.

She had a small body, and she had a tempting morsel in her possession. It seemed he saw her as a pushover, and he was going to try to take the fish away from her.

Bibi snorted.

“You won't be able to climb up here-ahong.”

“Ooh-roo-roong.”

When she saw Noorungi continue to growl, Bibi let out a sigh. She was reduced to being treated as an easy mark for a dog. How had it come to this?

“Go away, while I'm saying it nicely-ohng.”

Bibi swung her pink paw, and she struck Noorungi's head.

Puhk!

“Ggae-gaeng. Ggging.”

Noorungi was surprised, and he quickly ran away.

“Uh-whew. When will master come back?”

Every time her master returned from a Dungeon, his level increased incrementally. Bibi also wanted to quickly level up, and become powerful like the old days. However, her situation didn't allow it.

As the time ticked forward, she became bitter.

Soon, the little human will be coming home from her kindergarten.



Guild Alandal's office.

<You've consumed 'Magic Crystal'>

Woojin absorbed the Reinforcement Stone, which increased his stats. He kept eating the Reinforcement Stones until the point where the consumption will delay the absorption.

Sunggoo was sitting across from him, and he was absorbing the Reinforcement Stone given by Woojin. Sunggoo had various wounds on his body, and one could feel a wild coarse energy from him.

Every time Woojin made an appointments to a 5 star or 6 star Dungeons, he let Sunggoo experience fighting various monsters. Still, most of the monster were defeated by Woojin. Sunggoo only defeated a small portion of monsters, but even that small amount was very important.

Sunggoo was able to hunt monsters at a high rank Dungeon. He was a respectable 4th Circle Rank C Roused. Sunggoo was using his abilities in extreme life and death situations, so he was quickly becoming stronger.

Ddok ddok.

"Come in."

After a knock, Jung-minchan entered carrying a box.

"These are the Skill Books president was talking about."

"You finally purchased them."

Woojin put on a puzzled expression when he received the box. He instructed Minchan to get 3 items, yet there were only 2 in here.

"The last one?"

“A 4th Circle Skill Book is very pricey. We also keep buying Reinforcement Stones, and on top of that, most of the guild’s finances is being used to purchase items.”

“Are we short on money?”

“Yes. However, we aren’t in the red. It just means it’ll take a little bit longer to acquire the item.”

They already possessed a 6 star Dungeon and a 5 star Dungeon, so they earned a good income. However, the amount wasn’t immensely large. They kept spending the money, so the surplus fund they had stacked up in the beginning was being rapidly diminished.

In the past, they had to buy items like Reinforcement Stones to increase Woojin’s stat. Moreover, they now had to buy items to strengthen Sunggoo. This is why they had to spend much more.

The guild’s funds comes out of the Dungeons.

A guild had to either increase the number of Dungeons one possessed, or increase the number of Roused, who will clear the Dungeons.

“Are there any Reset Dungeons?”

“Recently, we’ve had some rotten luck. We are newly formed, so it isn’t easy for us to get to a Dungeon sooner...”

Woojin had been in the right place and the right time to clear the Seoul National University Station. If not, it would have been possessed by Hwarang.

The Dungeon Reset only happened occasionally. It wasn’t easy to find a newly formed Dungeon.

The large and mid-sized guilds were firmly entrenched here. It wouldn’t be easy for Alandal to squeeze in between them to win the competition.

Moreover, even if Sahdang Station was right in front of their nose, a large guild was next door. Hammer guild was competing with Alandal. Moreover, Alandal wasn’t large enough to have branches near other stations yet. They didn’t have enough people to spare.

“Look for 6 star Dungeons that’s about to blow up.”

The training of Sunggoo was a worthwhile endeavor, but he couldn’t slack off in leveling himself. The EXP he was gaining decreased by a significant amount, but the 6 star Dungeons still gave him a lot of EXP.

“Yes. Understood. I’ll look into it.”

“All right. So what happened to Hwarang?”

“We are still in negotiations. I believe it’ll be resolved soon.”

“Don’t be too lenient towards them. If it isn’t progressing well, then we can just smash them.”

When he heard Woojin’s words, a chill ran up Jung-minchan’s spine. Woojin smiled at his nervous expression.

“I’m joking. It was a joke...”

“Haha. I’ll quickly resolve it, so president won’t have to worry about it...”

It didn’t sound like a joke to him. Minchan thought he had to resolve the negotiations as fast as he was able to. He would do it even if they suffered some minor losses.

“Contact me immediately if you acquire any information.”

“Yes, sir. The 6 star Dungeons are closely tied to the Ministry of National Defense. It is highly likely we’ll lose part of our profit from the commission.

If everyone gave up on clearing a 6 star Dungeon, then the Dungeon would erupt from the Dungeon Break. It was understandable why the Ministry of National Defense was in charge of these Dungeons.

“That’ll be better for me. Let’s quickly fulfill my military obligations.”

He’ll lose some money, but he’ll be able to monopolize the EXP. Moreover, Woojin will get a bigger cut of commission than the others.

If he had an opportunity to clear a 6 star Dungeon, it was no real loss.

“Yes. I’ll inquire about the Dungeons as fast as I can. Also, when are you going to hire new Roused?”

“That? Let’s do it after I come back from the US.”

Before that happened, he planned on intensively molding Sunnggoo into a Rank A. Woojin will stuff all the information and knowledge about monsters into Sunggoo, and Sunggoo will be able to train the newly hired Roused by himself.

“Then, I’ll be heading out now.”

“All right. Go do your work.”

Minchan exited the president’s office after he finished his business. Only Woojin and Sunggoo was left in the room, and Sunggoo spoke with a sheepish expression on his face.

“Hyung-nim. Am I really worth investing so much...”

Sunggoo was being trained and supported like a special Roused in a large guild. He was in an enviable situation. Woojin answered without any hesitation.

“It’ll be easier for me if my director of miscellaneous works become stronger.”

Ah, that damn miscellaneous...

“Money is only a means to an end.”

He just wanted to become stronger using the money. What was the point in saving money? Unless the Dungeon raids come to an end, the money will continue to flow in, and be gathered.

“Don’t value money too much. Just think about how you will be able to live on without dying. I’ve grown you this much. How unfair would it be if you died? If that happens, you’ll only be useful as a medium for summoning my Skeleton Soldier.”

“I... I guess so.”

Woojin spoke such frightening words as if it was nothing, so Sunggoo scratched the back of his head. Woojin grinned as he looked at Sunggoo.

“When is your appointment time for the 3 star Dungeon?”

“It is at 6 o’clock. I’ll have to start heading out soon.”

“All right., Go suffer.”

“Yes, sir.”

This will be the first time Sunggoo will be attempting a 3 star Dungeon by himself. He had gone to much higher ranked Dungeons, but he had always been with Woojin. Sunggoo won’t have Woojin, so his survival couldn’t be guaranteed. The difference was quite stark.

He couldn’t help becoming nervous about soloing a 3 star Dungeon for the first time without Woojin.

“Have some confidence, dude.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

He was a Rank C Roused.

This 3 star Dungeon had already been in circulation, so there was no reason why he wouldn’t be able to clear this Dungeon. Sunggoo went through his own thoughts, and he realized he should probably have more confidence in his skills. He probably was better than he thought.

“Then keep up the good work.”

“Yes, hyung-nim. Please have a good time with your family...”

“All right.”

Woojin headed home after leaving Sunggoo and his office family. He had promised to have dinner with his family. It had been a long time since he had done so.

He came back to earth, because he had missed his family. However, he had to level up and become strong to protect his family. Ironically, the time he spent with his family lessened.

He had to quickly get ready for the gloomy future, but at the same time, he couldn't ignore the present.

Each moment was precious to Woojin.

He had been wishing for this time for 20 years.

When Woojin came home, Sooah was always the first one to greet his return.

"Oppa!"

"Aigo. Our Sooah was waiting up for oppa??"

"Yeah. Heh heh..."

Maybe it was because she was a child?

Sooah quickly adjusted to the current situation.

She had a large house now, and she had been transferred to a nearby kindergarten with good security. Since she was young, she was able to quickly befriend the other children, and everyday was very fun for Sooah.

On the other hand, his mother had struggled everyday to get by in the past. When her son came back home, her environment drastically changed, so she was still having a hard time getting used to everything. He had told her to quit working, but it seems she still went out to Soongmi's restaurant to help out.

It wasn't because of money. She felt nervous when she didn't have anything to do.

Woojin worried he might have to set up a store for his mother soon.

"Son. Go wash yourself. I'll bring out delicious foods soon."

"Yes, ma'am."

Well, he'll talk to her during dinner.

Woojin headed towards the bathroom to take a shower, but someone blocked his path.

Bibi stood on her hind legs, and she grabbed tightly onto Woojin's leg.

"What is it?"

Bibi looked around her surrounding, then she jumped on Woojin shoulder. She whispered into his ear.

"Master. Please take me along-ahong."

"Where?"

"I'm going crazy from boredom-ahong. I miss going into a bloody battle with Dolsae-jjing ohng..."

Woojin grinned at Bibi's word. She must have been bored to death rolling around the house. Since she missed the battlefield, it reaffirmed Bibi was a demon by nature.

"How's Sooah doing?"

"Don't even say anything-nyahng. You brought a brute of a dog, so she doesn't even play with him. She just keeps bothering me-nyahng."

Sooah said she didn't like cats, but it seemed Sooah played well with Bibi.

"Bibi! Where are you?"

When she heard the sound coming from the living room, large tears fell from Bibi's eyes.

"Master. Please-ahong. Just tell her I ran away from home-nyahng."

Then he wouldn't have an excuse to sleep by Sooah's side at night.

"Mmmm. I'll come up with something."

"You promised-ahong. Please take me to the next battle-ahong."

When Woojin nodded his head, Bibi felt relieved, and she jumped down.

"Bibi. Unni was looking for you. Where have you been?"

“Nyahhhh.”

Woojin secretly put on a small smile as he showered when he heard the sounds coming from the living room.

Soon, a feast was set up on the dining table, and three people were sitting around it.

“Is it some kind of a special occasion today?”

“I want my son to eat a lot. You are enduring a lot of hardships...”

Lee-soogyong looked at Woojin with a thankful and a reassured expression.

“I went to Soongmi’s place today. They said my son is doing bigger things than I thought?”

His mother didn’t watch a lot of TV, so she was slow to pick up on what was happening around the world. It seemed her friends at Soongmi’s Restaurant must have said something to her.

Woojin guessed what was said, so he spoke.

“Eh-ee. It isn’t dangerous work. You don’t have to worry about it.”

At Woojin’s words, Lee-soogyong grabbed her son’s hand tightly.

“You mother has ears. I know how dangerous your work is...”

“Mmmm. That’s...”

“Don’t worry. My son is doing something big. So, how could I stop you because of a single person’s selfishness? Don’t worry about your mother.”

“Mother...”

Woojin held Lee-soogyong’s hand.

At that moment, his mother spoke.

“Moreover, I heard you have a girlfriend...”

Ah, she even heard about that.

“You aren’t too young any more. You should marry quickly to continue your line. I think that’s a good idea.”

Woojin let out an awkward laugh at Lee-soogyong’s sincere words.

His Mother was thinking too far ahead.

Woojin thought he should at least introduce Jiwon to his mother once. In the midst of the enjoyable dinner, his hand phone rang.

Woojin smiled when he saw Jung-minchan’s name.

[President. I’ve found a Dungeon without a waiting list.]

If there weren’t anyone on the waiting list to raid the Dungeon, it meant they were waiting for a Dungeon Break. From Woojin’s perspective, it was basically a report on the EXP and Artifacts he’ll be able to obtain.

“Where is it?”

[It’s in Pyongyang.]

Woojin’s ears twitched. Did he hear wrong?

“North Korea?”

[Yes, president.]

Woojin let out a laugh of disbelief.

He had talked about Pyongyang, and now it seemed he would really go there.



PDF by: traitor#ZEN